OUR KINGDOM SERVICE

JANUARY 1977
Vol. 20, No. 1
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Dear Kingdom Publishers:

"Exciting!" was the word we kept hearing from members of the Brooklyn Bethel family. And truly it is hard to describe the thrill and pleasure we all had over what occurred at headquarters during the three weeks of October 18 through November 6.

The Governing Body had arranged for special meetings with the branch coordinators and other representatives of the branches around the earth. In all, 128 brothers attended, and 107 wives accompanied them to work at Bethel during the period.

The meetings were not a school, but more of a gathering of elders to consider Kingdom interests and the worldwide preaching work. It was an excellent opportunity for an interchange of information and encouragement. (Rom. 1:12) In addition to sharing information with these visiting elders, the Governing Body obtained much valuable information from them, such as on the spiritual condition and needs of the brothers in their lands and comments about assemblies, meetings, field service, and so forth.

And how the Bethel family benefited! Many of the visitors had attended Gilead School or spent time at Brooklyn Bethel in years past. So there were many old friends to meet. You can imagine how you would enjoy seeing acquaintances from distant lands each day, being able to converse with them and share experiences at mealtimes and in free evenings.

At each breakfast and lunchtime we were delighted to hear their reports, which were carried to all the six dining rooms and to Watchtower Farms. And following the family *Watchtower* study each Monday we heard more experiences and firsthand reports from our visitors. Yes, it was thoroughly upbuilding and stimulating.

(*Continued on page 3, col. 1*)

Endure in Work That Is Good

¹ Those worshiping Jehovah exclusively have always needed endurance. This wicked system under Satan's control has been relentless in its opposition. If not suffering outright persecution, we have needed endurance just to persevere in right works while waiting. The year's text has meaning for each of us: "You have need of endurance, in order that . . . you may receive the fulfillment of the promise." (Heb. 10:36) Volumes could be written about the uncompromising endurance of true Christians.

² In modern times, the *Watchtower* magazine has played an important role as an aid to Christian endurance. It has faithfully provided strengthening Bible instruction. (Prov. 4:18) Hundreds of thousands of sincere people the world over have expressed appreciation for its help. Because of Jehovah's backing and the determination of his people, it has maintained unbroken publication since 1879.

USING "THE WATCHTOWER" TO HELP OTHERS

³ January will mark the beginning of the thirty-ninth annual *Watchtower* campaign. This year arrangements have been made to feature the subscription offer during the months of January, April and July instead of from January through April. The subscription offer on a contribution of $1.50 will include the three new booklets released last year. We will emphasize starting studies wherever possible. It will be quite appropriate to offer subscriptions for both magazines for $3.00 where there is interest. Also, magazine work presents many opportunities to offer the subscriptions, especially to individuals who accept the magazines regularly.

⁴ Keep in mind that the real purpose behind our work is to stimulate interest in the Bible. It is God's Word that people must come to respect and understand. *The Watchtower* will help them to do that. To assist you to focus attention on the Bible, the opening article in each January issue will feature a discussion on a Bible text that you may find helpful in starting conversations.

⁵ You might want to use a presentation like this: "Wouldn't you like to see more people live by the Bible? We are interested in cultivating greater faith in it as God's Word. The uncertainty so many feel about the future is enough to convince us that there is a need for that. Wisdom from God, written long ago in the Bible, provides reliable guidance to lead us to a happy future." (Read Proverbs 3:5, 6; refer to opening article, January 1 *Watchtower*.) If there

(*Continued on page 4, col. 2*)

Benefiting Even More

¹ Have you thought about the recent adjustments in the congregational book study and *Watchtower* study? These meetings have been slightly modified, putting us all in position to benefit even more.

² Since December, in our book study we have been following a schedule set out in *Our Kingdom Service*. The schedule for January is in this issue. It is hoped that this has helped you. How? In the past we did not know exactly how far to study ahead in preparing for the book study. As a result there could have been a bit of laxness in preparation as a person got toward the final pages of the material that might be covered in the meeting. Did you ever observe that? But now we know precisely what pages to study, so we can give our full attention to all the material; we can be thoroughly prepared.

³ Furthermore, each designated lesson is a logical section. Thus there is more unity and coherence as a complete section of related material is considered during a study. We will not find that we have to stop at some awkward point, and the next week begin in the middle of a line of reasoning.

USE YOUR BIBLE

⁴ To some extent the number of Bible texts in a portion of material has had a bearing on the length of the assignment for the week. Do you appreciate what this means? As we prepare we can look up the citations, planning to work some of the texts into our comments. And the conductor will be able to include cited verses in the discussion. Consequently we will be using the Bible more.

⁵ As to the *Watchtower* study, have you noted that in the past few months the lessons have often been shorter than in years gone by, actually about 20 percent shorter? This is intentional. Now, while still completing the study in an hour, we will have more time to

(*Continued on page 4, col. 1*)

YOUR SERVICE MEETINGS

WEEK STARTING JANUARY 2

15 min: Song 39. Local announcements. Short talk reviewing the importance of handling subscriptions accurately and promptly. January marks the beginning of another *Watchtower* campaign. To ensure proper handling of subscriptions, all are asked: (1) Submit subscription slips *in duplicate,* doing so at the first meeting after they are obtained. (2) Congregation should send in all subscriptions *each week.* Always send the remittance form with the subscription slips. (3) When doing so, mark the envelope MAGAZINES. Addresses must be accurate and complete. For every magazine mailed out that is undeliverable, the Post Office charges the Society 25 cents. At the rate such magazines have been returned in the past, this expense could exceed $45,000 a year. Your cooperation will be much appreciated. Also discuss article "Replying to Critics."

15 min: Discuss article "Endure in Work That Is Good." Highlight yeartext. Build up enthusiasm for subscription campaign, including one or two brief demonstrations of presentations.

15 min: Using Booklets to Start Studies. The three booklets *Is There a God Who Cares?, A Secure Future—How You Can Find It* and *There Is Much More to Life!* will be used again in conjunction with the *Watchtower* subscription offer, with emphasis on starting studies. We have received suggestions from experienced brothers that you may find helpful: Success in starting studies begins with building up your own desire to help other people. Preparing what you are going to say is also an important factor. An informal approach designed to initiate a friendly conversation usually gets good results. Familiarize yourself with the contents of the booklets, selecting interesting points in the one you want to feature. Here are some ways that have been used to start studies using *Is There a God Who Cares?:* A sister built her presentation around this introduction: "I have been a Bible reader for many years and have been delighted with the way this booklet has dealt with a question that many people have asked about: 'Why has God permitted wickedness?' " (Refer to page 18, paragraph 23.) Another asks the question posed in the title, then refers to the Scriptural answer in 1 Peter 5:6, 7 at the end of page 31. Another used just the illustration on pages 6 and 7, showing that man, not God, is responsible for human suffering. All favored use of the Bible with texts marked for handy reference. As time permits, include one or two brief presentations. If local response favors using a different booklet, discuss that instead, offering suggestions for presentation.

15 min: Scriptural Discussion: Generosity (*ad* 642; 12/8/76 *Awake!* pp. 27, 28). A talk showing how generosity is connected with the fruitage of Jehovah's spirit and how in practical terms we can display it. Show how the generous giving of ourselves in the activity for January is a fine display of our Christian generosity. Song 108.

WEEK STARTING JANUARY 9

12 min: Song 72. Review highlights of Branch Letter, Theocratic News and Announcements. Include local announcements.

18 min: Getting to Know Our Youths. Elder (preferably a father) has variety of youths come to platform one at a time; warmly draws each one out on some of these questions, which they have been given beforehand: What do you like most about the meetings? Why? Have you found the *Youth* book helpful? In what way? What was the biggest problem you have faced? How did you handle it? Would you enjoy adults talking more with you? About what? What do you think adults in the congregation could do to help you? Is there something that you have especially enjoyed reading in theocratic literature? What do you do when a youth at school wants you to join in something bad? Help young ones see we are interested in them and their feelings.

15 min: Upbuilding talk on article "Social Events Need Christian Moderation" from *Watchtower* of May 1, 1969. (Also, 7/74 *Kingdom Ministry*) Develop in kindly way, not criticizing or making rules. Help all to appreciate that moderation in any social event makes things more pleasant by avoiding distressing excesses or causes for stumbling. (Rom. 14:21; Titus 2:12) Mention where the article is published so it can be referred to when social events are being planned.

15 min: "Is Your Home Available?" Discuss article, reviewing any need of this type locally. Mention main points discussed in Question Box. Encourage all to bring *"Make Sure"* and *1977 Yearbook* next week. Song 55.

WEEK STARTING JANUARY 16

20 min: Song 10. Announcements. Discussion with some questions on *1977 Yearbook,* pages 1-32. Tie in comments about need for Kingdom-preaching work. Direct attention to interesting points in this section of *Yearbook,* drawing out audience response. Encourage all to read *Yearbook.*

15 min: "Presenting the Good News—To Those Who Have Lost Faith in Religion." Question-and-answer coverage. As time permits, let audience explain what they have used, or refer to good points that could be used from *Is There a God Who Cares?*

18 min: Using *"Make Sure"* with benefit. Describe its features: List of subjects, subheadings that outline a subject and extensive index. Using a subject that many have encountered in field, briefly run through outline in *"Make Sure,"* stressing how useful it can be. One or two *brief* demonstrations on topics that arise locally (perhaps Sabbath, Immortality or Holidays). These should be kept simple, perhaps drawing one or two key texts from *"Make Sure."* If we have *"Make Sure"* with us and use it in service it may aid us to carry out 1 Peter 3:15 more effectively.

7 min: Comment on any good report about the progress of the *Watchtower* campaign or relate a good experience in starting studies. Song 66.

WEEK STARTING JANUARY 23

Meetings That Incite to Love and Fine Works.—Heb. 10:23-25.

12 min: Song 5. Local announcements. Explain how meetings play vital role in our worship. Each one of us has been personally instructed, trained by them. A primary means to keep us strong, alert, active in the work. All share responsibility in making them lively, instructive, beneficial. Include item from *1977 Yearbook* showing benefit of meetings. (Page 43, pars. 2, 3)

17 min: "Benefiting Even More." Discuss with audience.

15 min: "Getting More from Public Talks." Questions and answers. Have publisher, prepared in advance, demonstrate how something learned in a recent public talk was used beneficially.

16 min: What All of Us Can Do. Get comments from the audience on the following: (1) Why is it important that we fulfill our assignments? (2) How does rehearsal add to the effectiveness of parts involving more than one? (3) What benefits come from having different ones, including children, participate? (4) What can we do individually to encourage and assist others to share? (5) What are some common distractions during meetings and what can we do about them? (6) What will help us pay closer attention? (7) Why should we comment in our own words? Song 36.

Replying to Critics

Newspaper articles, TV programs and radio programs sometimes have information that is critical of Jehovah's Witnesses. Before deciding to answer in behalf of Jehovah's Witnesses, it is wise to remember that usually the best policy is to ignore the critics, following the example of Jesus, who did not go searching out those critical of him and his message in order to debate or argue with them. Moreover, harm can be done if one is not thoroughly prepared to answer or is not experienced in handling controversial questions.

If a situation is such that the elders believe that the position of Jehovah's Witnesses should be defended in a community, they might first take it up with the Society, giving all the facts and showing why and how they feel the defense should be made. The Society will then offer some counsel as guidance. But experience has shown that it is usually best to do as Jesus counseled regarding the critical Pharisees: "Let them be." (Matt. 15:14) Like Jesus, let us keep busy preaching the good news of the Kingdom and gathering the sheeplike ones, not letting the carping of the critics disturb us.

OCTOBER SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	652	136.5	53.0	5.0	127.6
Pios.	15,231	87.8	34.0	3.0	86.7
Aux. Pios.	21,344	59.1	19.3	1.2	62.6
Pubs.	496,543	8.6	3.9	.4	11.2
TOTAL	533,770				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 1,890

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1977
599,108 Publishers

Published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201
Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. Printed in U.S.A.

Getting More from Public Talks

¹ Back in January 1945 public talks in person became a regular part of our weekly meetings. They have since contributed significantly toward our expanding program of Bible education. The outlines provided have covered a wide range of topics, including doctrinal subjects. More recent outlines deal with everyday problems, exploring the proper application of Bible principles. More than one hundred outlines are available. Additionally, congregations may arrange other talks periodically to fill local needs.

² If we "pay more than the usual attention," there is much we can learn that will aid us. (Heb. 2:1) It is helpful for listeners to follow the reading of texts in the Bible. Taking brief notes can provide a handy reference for review later. Also, to grasp new points we can compare our knowledge of the subject with what we are learning from the speaker. It is good to think about specific situations where Bible counsel or principles can be applied in our life.

USING WHAT WE LEARN

³ We recently had public talks that reviewed material in the *Good News* and *Holy Spirit* books. Were you alert to note specific points mentioned by the speaker? And have you since been able to put these to good use? Here are some examples:

⁴ *Doctrinal subjects:* One of the talks drew attention to pages 148, 149 of the *Good News* book, which highlights the fulfillment of the "sign" Jesus gave. (Matt. 24:3–25:46; Luke 21:7-36) It also considered page 145, which outlines 38 prophecies proving Jesus to be the Messiah. Another covered the material on page 83 that you might use to convince a skeptical person that the Flood actually occurred. If you were listening closely to the discussion of pages 12-15 of the *Holy Spirit* book, you probably gained additional proof on why there is no basis to believe that the holy spirit is part of a triune God.

⁵ *Shepherding:* Some of the talks presented Scriptural thoughts that the elders can use in their shepherding work. The discussion on chapter 15 in the *Good News* book might provide basis for some encouragement that could help one avoid a variety of pitfalls. Or, a brother depressed with a personal problem might be refreshed to hear you relate details you remembered from the talk describing the paradise discussed in chapter 16. The material in the talk based on pages 132-137 of the *Holy Spirit* book can be used to explain how God's spirit acts as an "intercessor," which might be just what is needed to help a person who feels his prayers are hindered.

⁶ *Answering questions:* Public talks provide you with answers to questions that come up in Bible discussions. Do you recall how the speaker, when reviewing pages 127-132 of the *Holy Spirit* book, explained how an individual knows he has been spirit begotten? Have persons asked how Moses obtained details about the record of creation and events transpiring in Eden? Very likely that was answered by the speaker in his comments on page 16 of the *Good News* book.

⁷ These are just a few examples to show how public talks can help us tap a storehouse of information. If you cultivate an interest and pay close attention, you can acquire a wealth of Bible knowledge that you can use for the benefit of yourself and others. Each time you attend the public talk in your congregation, remember the proverb: "A wise person will listen and take in more instruction."—Prov. 1:5.

Branch Letter (*Cont'd*)

All too soon the meetings were over. But we are sure that all of God's people will be benefiting from the results of the meetings.

Your brothers,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

Announcements

● Literature offer for January: *Watchtower* subscription, with three booklets, for $1.50, or subscriptions for both *Watchtower* and *Awake!*, with six booklets, for $3.00. If the subscription is not accepted, we can offer a pocket-size book (25c) along with two magazines for 35c. February: *Holy Spirit* book for 25 cents. March: Any 50c book currently in stock, with two booklets given free. When stock is depleted, 25c books can be offered.

● Starting in February, circuit overseers will give a public talk that includes a fine selection of colored slides on the theme "Is There a Creator Who Cares About You?"

● New Publications Available:
Holy Spirit—The Force Behind the Coming New Order! —German
Man's Salvation out of World Distress at Hand! —Danish, Dutch, Norwegian, Swedish
Is There a God Who Cares? —Danish, Dutch
There Is Much More to Life! —Danish, Dutch, Hebrew

● Available Again in U.S.A.:
Bible Price: $3.90 —Vietnamese

● Out of Stock in U.S.A.:
Blood, Medicine and the Law of God —English

Is Your Home Available?

¹ Most congregations have found it advantageous to have several book studies conveniently located in different parts of the territory. It has enabled more people to attend regularly, provided a convenient location to meet for service and given us opportunity to get to know and assist one another personally.

² The elders may feel that it would be advisable to add additional studies or to adjust book study locations. This could be needed if some of the groups have become large or if circumstances change in some homes where studies are being conducted. So, the elders may be interested in knowing about additional homes that are available.

³ It could be that you have never thought about volunteering your home, assuming that there was no particular need. If your home is suitable in every way for accommodating a book study group and your family is agreeable, why not make that known to the elders? There may be an existing need right now or the elders could be planning something for the future. So, your offer might be a real help toward taking definite steps in that direction.

⁴ All of us should show appreciation for the thoughtfulness of families who volunteer their homes. Christian principles, not to mention good manners, prompt those attending to be lovingly considerate by not going uninvited into other rooms, soiling the carpet or furniture or allowing children to run about unattended inside or outside the home.—Matt. 7:12.

⁵ Your family may be rewarded in many ways by having a study in your home. Hospitality is a Christian virtue. (Rom. 12:13) Lydia's strong desire to be hospitable brought her a blessing. (Acts 16:15) Philemon was commended for his kindness, which included having a congregation meet in his home. (Philem. 2, 21) We can make a fine contribution toward the expansion of Jehovah's organization by showing that we are "ready to share" with others what we have.—1 Tim. 6:17-19.

● When ordering the new "Not Home" slips, please be sure to use the regular Literature Order Blank.

● The one handling subscriptions should review the Society's letter dated April 15, 1976, in regard to proper handling of subscriptions. It would be helpful to have that posted on the information board. All remittances for subscriptions should be accompanied by a filled-out remittance form.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

—To Those Who Have Lost Faith in Religion

1 In recent years, more and more people have expressed a lack of confidence in religion. Questions have been raised about the existence of God and the value of any form of religious worship. What could we say in a tactful way that might help these people to listen to our message?

2 In many cases, the individual has simply been disillusioned when he found himself surrounded by hypocrisy and falsehood. Having little Bible knowledge, he was unable to defend his faith. He may be surprised to know it if you were formerly part of a religion like that but lost your faith in it. Mentioning this might give you an opportunity to tell him about what you have found as an alternative.

3 You may be able to explain that the failure of organized religion to give him a satisfying hope should not be a cause for him to abandon worship of God. The Bible shows there is true religion and there is false religion; Jesus said that he would tell many professing Christians to "get away from me." Only those on the 'cramped road . . . doing the will of my Father' would have his favor. (Matt. 7:14, 21-23) It is wise to abandon false religion, in fact, we are commanded to do so. —Rev. 18:4.

4 Simple logic indicates that there must be a powerful Being responsible for the marvelous universe. We are part of what exists, so it is only reasonable that we try to understand the role we play and what we must do to live in harmony with everything else. That, very simply, is what the true religion will teach us. An attempt to ignore that will simply leave us confused and without any reliable hope.

5 His faith in the Bible may have been undermined, making him reluctant to accept it. Yet, he may be able to see that there are certain laws, rules of ethics and inclinations of conscience that have been proved sound, harmonizing with the makeup of man and the laws of nature. These are invariably in full accord with principles found in the Bible. Most lawmakers admit that Bible instruction surpasses human wisdom. Its pages reveal the only satisfactory explanation as to the origin of man, his purpose on this earth and the remedy for the problems that distress him.

6 There is a genuine religion that can be easily identified by the good that it produces. It teaches people to love one another. (John 13:35) Personalities are changed, people stripping off what is bad and unclean. (Col. 3:5-10) Those formerly violent are taught how to live in peace. (Isa. 2:2-4) Families are drawn together in a warm, enduring relationship. (Eph. 5:22-33) There are more than two million people earth wide who are enjoying these benefits.

7 You may encounter irreligious persons who hold views bordering on atheism, which they readily expound to others at great length. Do not waste time in useless talk where there is no appreciation for what is good. (Matt. 7:6) On the other hand, if someone shows he is open-minded and desires to learn, do what you can to help him to appreciate the pure worship that has moved you to call at his home.—Rom. 10:13-15.

Benefiting Even More *(Cont'd)*

savor fine points in the lesson and to make comments of application. There will be less of a feeling of rushing as we consider choice Scriptural material. And, as with the book study, we will be able to look up cited verses and incorporate them in our answers. Hence the meetings will be much more a study of God's Word, which is so beneficial.—2 Tim. 3:16, 17.

6 Certainly those who have the joy of conducting these meetings can take advantage of the adjustments to help their brothers to know and use the Bible more. And all of us can look upon these changes as a means to make the meetings more interesting and worth while for all in attendance.

Endure in Work *(Cont'd)*

is opportunity to start a study, continue the discussion, referring to page 3 of the booklet "A Secure Future—How You Can Find It."

6 Without endurance no one can survive the coming tribulation. An understanding of the Bible and a determination to be guided by it are critical needs. Jehovah will reward those who maintain "endurance in work that is good." (Rom. 2:7) Keeping ourselves busy in the work of teaching and helping others will aid all toward endurance.—Jas. 1:4.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ Our records show that, as of the start of 1977, approximately 44,000 elders have attended the Kingdom Ministry School in the United States. They are currently receiving the benefit of practical training from 12 experienced instructors whose varying backgrounds include circuit, district, missionary and Bethel service. On the average, these have been baptized for 35 years and have 28 years of full-time service. The same course is being provided in many other lands under direction of the branches. The elders, as well as the congregations, have surely been strengthened by this fine training.

Question Box

● May the Kingdom Hall be used for a "second wedding" ceremony?

In some lands a couple must get married by a representative of the state, such as a judge, at city hall or the courthouse. That applies to Christians, too. But a Christian couple might want to share the happy occasion with their brothers as well as hear a Bible talk on marriage. So they might ask permission to use the Kingdom Hall in order to follow the civil ceremony with a Bible talk. If such does take place at the Kingdom Hall, it is not really the marriage ceremony, for the marriage actually occurred earlier.

But this two-part arrangement is not followed by Jehovah's Witnesses in the United States. In this country authorized brothers can perform marriages in the Kingdom Hall. So a coup' good standing with the congregat can request permission to get married at the Kingdom Hall if that is what they want. Or they may decide to marry elsewhere, at a home, or a rented facility, or to have a civil ceremony at city hall. If they choose to have their marriage at a home or a rented facility or to have a civil ceremony elsewhere, there is no reason to have something additional at the Kingdom Hall later.

In some churches of Christendom the idea prevails that a couple must have a "religious wedding" in order for their marriage to be acceptable to God. But that is not the case. (Gen. 24:67) So, if two persons who are free to marry get married by a judge or any other authorized marrying agent, then the marriage is valid before God and the Christian congregation. To go through a "religious wedding" months or years later would suggest otherwise. And because once a couple are legally married in the United States their vows are binding, it would not be fitting to use the Kingdom Hall for a "second wedding" to "renew" those vows. In accord with Jesus' counsel, a married couple can let their *"Yes"* mean *"Yes,"* viewing their vows as still in force before God and men.—Matt. 5:37.

Schedule for book studies in *Peace and Security* book:

January 2: Pages 37 to 45
January 9: Pages 46 to 52*
January 16: Pages 52 to 57
January 23: Pages 58 to 65*
January 30: Pages 65 to 71

---

* To subheading.

OUR KINGDOM SERVICE

FEBRUARY 1977
Vol. 20, No. 2
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Dear Kingdom Publishers:

Many indeed have been the heartwarming expressions of appreciation received from you regarding the auxiliary pioneer arrangement announced last summer. Truly it is wonderful to see your enthusiastic response to this opportunity to share more fully in preaching and disciple-making, and numerous benefits have resulted from it.

Many who have found pioneering too great a challenge up to this time now have pleasure in serving as auxiliary pioneers. One of them wrote: "For many years (24 in fact) I have wanted to be a pioneer but lacked stamina. Seventy-five hours was even more than I could handle. Sixty hours is just perfect. Best of all, I can do it continually, month after month."

Another publisher, from Ohio, wrote: "Although I had to make some adjustments, it was truly a joy to start off the new service year in this way." But was this done at the expense of the family? No, all in the family cooperated well and the sister had a fine schedule. She reported: "The entire family benefited from my pioneering. Meals were on time, the children were sent to school on time, our personal study habits were improved as well as our family studies. I am so grateful to Jehovah and to his organization for this wonderful new opportunity to increase our service to him."

Clearly, such enthusiasm is shared by many. During September and October of 1975 we had 7,611 and 12,846 temporary pioneers respectively. But during the same two months in 1976, after the new arrangement went into effect, we had 16,388 and 21,344, a fine increase indeed!

Think of the many additional ones contacted with the Kingdom message and assisted spiritually, and of the joy this brought to Jehovah's heart because of the

(*Continued on page 2, col. 3*)

Why We Preach and Teach

1 Householders often ask us why we come to their doors to talk about our beliefs. One answer is found in the words of Jesus: "This good news of the kingdom will be preached in all the inhabited earth for a witness to all the nations; and then the end will come," and, "You must love your neighbor as yourself." (Matt. 24:14; 22:39) World wide the witnessing work goes on, as shown in the *1977 Yearbook*. What conclusion is there to draw? Only one, namely, that there is preaching and teaching work yet to be done, that there is still opportunity to demonstrate our love for Jehovah and for fellow humans by sharing in this service.

WHY WE SHARE

2 The answer to the question of what motivates our preaching and teaching lies in the heart of each of us. This is because it is out of the 'abundance of the heart' that one's mouth speaks. (Luke 6:45) When our heart abounds in love for God, it moves us to stand up for Jehovah's name. (Ps. 40:5-10) To illustrate, if a friend you loved dearly was being falsely accused and you possessed evidence of his innocence, would not your love for him impel you to speak up to clear him, to vindicate him? In the same way our hearts are incited to preach and teach the truth about Jehovah our God. Knowing that many people blame God for this system's wrongs, we want to inform them of his Kingdom arrangement for correcting all the problems facing the world of mankind.

3 And what about our fellowmen who are still part of the world? Those who have not yet conformed to God's purposes stand in imminent danger of losing their lives. There is no hope without Jehovah's protection. Yes, they are living in the very shadow of death. If we truly love our neighbor as we do ourselves, we will want to aid all we can to draw close to Jehovah now.—Rom. 10:14.

SHARE THE TRUTH EACH DAY

4 To share in the vindication of Jehovah's name and to help our neighbors require activity on our part. Are we responding by sharing the Kingdom message at all opportunities? Are we sharing in the house-to-house work regularly? This remains a most effective means of giving all an opportunity to hear the truth.

5 Do we as well take advantage of opportunities to give an infor-

(*Continued on page 4, col. 1*)

Make Disciples

1 An important work Jesus outlined for his followers is to "make disciples of people of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the holy spirit, teaching them to observe all the things I have commanded you." (Matt. 28:19, 20) It is important that those who are baptized have the full opportunity to gain knowledge and understanding and to have appreciation of what it means to be baptized in the name of the Father, the Son and the holy spirit. There is also the necessity to teach them to observe all the things that Jesus has commanded. Obviously this requires time. In order to become disciples they have to take in knowledge and be instructed. In many cases the *Truth* book is a basic book that they study.

2 In the future, when the time comes for considering baptism, the information on pages 18 and 19 of the *Organization* book will be considered with the candidate. Then there is a review of the 80 questions that are listed, along with the scriptures. In addition to that, it is important that the individual contemplating his baptism and dedicated service to Jehovah should see clearly what is involved in this serious step. Therefore, in the future it will be part of the preparation for baptism for the elders to arrange to discuss with baptismal candidates the material in Chapter 6, "Your Service to God," in the *Organization* book. It is not good to rush through the 80 questions, or Chapter 6 of the *Organization* book. So the elders are encouraged to allow time for this. As soon as they know of a coming assembly, they can make plans to help those who are considering baptism.

3 Those who contemplate baptism may obtain the *Organization* book when they approach the elders and indicate that it is their desire to be immersed. It is fine if they can read through all the *Organization* book before baptism. But we do want to be sure to go over the 80 questions and Chapter 6 with them. It is preferable to do so on an individual basis rather than doing this in a large group, so that the elder will be better able to see if the individual has the informa-

(*Continued on page 3, col. 3*)

YOUR SERVICE MEETINGS

NOTE: The service meeting, including both songs and the final prayer, should be no more than 60 minutes in length. If some part has run overtime, it is requested that, if possible, the brother who follows cut his material so that the meeting will end within 60 minutes.

WEEK STARTING JANUARY 30

Share Fully in Preaching and Teaching

13 min: Song 94. Stimulating discussion of "New Method of Conducting *Watchtower* Study." (See *Watchtower*, February 1, 1977.) It will go into effect this week. Point out benefits; have some in audience prepared to comment on these aspects: (1) Will encourage all to benefit more from the reading of paragraphs instead of looking ahead for answers; (2) By refreshing our minds on details, should encourage fuller discussion; (3) Will make it easier for some to comment. Emphasize value of continuing to study lesson in advance, in line with *Watchtower* of August 15, 1976, page 506, paragraph 10.

12 min: Talk on developing reliance on Jehovah's spirit. Use Luke 12:11, 12. Refer to *Holy Spirit* book, pp. 97, 98, pars. 36-38, pp. 157-159, pars. 39-42.

15 min: "Why We Preach and Teach." Question-and-answer discussion. Include brief interview of new publisher and one who has published for many years. Ask them why they feel it is important to preach and teach. Field service announcements.

20 min: "Presenting the Good News—With the *Holy Spirit* Book." Discuss and develop each presentation with the audience so all will be prepared for field activity, having something definite in mind to say. Following each presentation, after prepared publisher demonstrates the approach, let audience state how they feel presentation would appeal to people locally. Encourage all to prepare thoroughly the presentation they prefer and that would enable them to have a Scriptural discussion. Offer *Holy Spirit* book where interest is shown. Remind audience to bring *"Make Sure"* next week. Song 89 and prayer.

WEEK STARTING FEBRUARY 6

8 min: Song 74 and local announcements.

10 min: Talk on Branch Letter. Include expressions of appreciation for auxiliary pioneer arrangement from publishers who have shared in it.

20 min: Practical use of *"Make Sure"* book. Chairman encourages all to let *"Make Sure"* help them in field service and personal study. Chairman reads paragraph 1 on page 8. Then asks publishers to imagine themselves talking to interested person in his home, using procedure outlined to answer his questions. (May use subheading and one scripture underneath it in answering, or more if time permits) Based on pages 53 to 55.

1. Why do Jehovah's Witnesses refuse blood transfusions?
2. But wouldn't it be all right to accept blood in the event of an emergency?
3. Isn't life precious and shouldn't it thus be preserved, even by a blood transfusion?
4. How can our lives be saved?

Encourage all to get better acquainted with *"Make Sure"* and to make practical use of it. Material in it shows briefly what the Bible teaches on any subject.

22 min: Aiding Each One to Share in Giving a Witness. Chairman introduces the following demonstrations with warm two-minute talk about need to share in giving a witness. (He will make sure the following demonstrations are lively and well rehearsed.)

SCENE I. (3 min.) Field overseer and book study conductor meet to discuss activity of book study group. Conductor is surprised to observe from cards several are irregular in service, others in need of assistance. They discuss together Romans 10:9, 10 so as to have the right Scriptural foundation for aiding ones needing assistance.

SCENE II. (5 min.) Book study conductor and field overseer call on sister who has become irregular in service. She relates her husband is indifferent to the truth, uncooperative, makes it difficult for her to go out on weekends; she is discouraged. They discuss 1 Peter 3:1-4 and offer to make effort to get better acquainted with her husband. Sister is encouraged and they make definite arrangements for her to share in witnessing with a sister on a weekday morning each week.

SCENE III. (4 min.) Conductor calls on irregular brother, with copy of *Our Kingdom Service*. They discuss together a few points in the article "Why We Preach and Teach." Brother states he has no one to share companionship with in field service, would like assistance. Conductor explains field service arrangements through the book study group, including weekend field service. He arranges to accompany him in field service on weekends.

(8 min.) Chairman encourages all to help one another share in field service. Book study conductors can arrange for publishers to accompany those who need help. Field overseer will be alert as to those whose activity indicates need for encouragement and pass the information on to study conductors who, in turn, will arrange for assistance. Never scold the brothers but build them up and help them to appreciate Jehovah's loving-kindness, and their privilege. Encourage all to share fully in field service activity, thus providing zealous example for all others. (John 2:17) Have full share in this weekend's activity. Song 68 and prayer.

WEEK STARTING FEBRUARY 13

8 min: Song 105 and announcements. Remind all to bring *Aid* book next week and to prepare to participate in discussion "Jehovah, the Incomparable God."

25 min: "Make Disciples." Question-and-answer coverage. Ask questions of audience after having each paragraph read aloud.

12 min: "Help Your Brothers to Preach." Encouraging talk slanting the information to local circumstances. The field overseer will supply the one handling this part with figures on the number who share regularly each month in field service, the number of irregular publishers and the number who have become inactive during the last year. Speaker will encourage families to share together in the field service, commend regular and auxiliary pioneers for their lead in field service, and encourage all who can to take part in midweek service as well as weekend activity.

15 min: Experiences from using the presentations discussed the week of January 30. Encourage all to use presentation that they feel is most effective for them. Song 103 and prayer.

WEEK STARTING FEBRUARY 20

15 min: Song 104. Announcements. "Offer for March—Any 50c Book"; emphasize booklets will be used to start studies.

25 min: JEHOVAH, THE INCOMPARABLE GOD. Better appreciation of Jehovah, his personality, standards and ways aids us to serve him acceptably, to be fully motivated to do all we can. (Matt. 22:37) After two-minute introduction encourage audience to comment freely on following questions, based on *Aid*. Conductor will keep the part moving.

1. How is Jehovah "King of eternity"? (P. 889, pars. 4, 5; 1 Tim. 1:17) 2. How can his presence be described? (Par. 6; Ex. 24:9-11) 3. Why is Jehovah spoken of as having eyes, ears and a face? Is this to be taken literally? (Pars. 7, 8; Job 37:23, 24) 4. God revealed himself to man in Eden to be what kind of person? How? (P. 890, pars. 4-6; Ps. 139:14; 104:8-24) 5. How can man know God has standards? (Pars. 7, 8; Gen. 1:3, 4; Deut. 32:3, 4) 6. How important are God's standards in nature? (Pars. 9, 10; Eccl. 1:5-7) 7. Why are God's standards so important to the enjoyment of life? (Pars. 11-13; 1 Tim. 1:9, 10; Rom. 6:15-18) 8. Who is the Supreme Standard for all the universe? (P. 891, par. 1; Mark 10:17, 18; Matt. 19:17)

Truly Jehovah is an incomparable God. Knowing and loving him motivates us to declare good news, aiding sheeplike ones to enjoy warm relationship with him.

20 min: Field overseer presents encouraging, warm, lively Scriptural talk dealing with the needs of the local congregation. These may be meeting attendance, field service, Bible study work, encouraging more to share in regular and auxiliary pioneer service or a combination of local needs. Song 110 and prayer.

Branch Letter *(Cont'd)*

additional time spent in praising him. (Prov. 27:11) Is it possible for more of us to join in this rewarding service arrangement and share in the joy and blessings? Why not talk to the presiding overseer and get an application from him and begin experiencing the joy of auxiliary pioneer service soon? May Jehovah richly add his blessing as you render sacred service to him with all your heart.

Your brothers,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

NOVEMBER SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	635	137.3	48.1	4.9	96.1
Pios.	15,127	86.2	30.1	2.9	63.6
Aux. Pios.	19,543	58.8	15.3	1.2	35.9
Pubs.	518,713	9.3	3.2	.4	7.5
TOTAL	554,018				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 2,402

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1977
599,108 Publishers

Published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201
Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. Printed in U.S.A.

Help Your Brothers to Preach

1 The reports from presiding overseers covering last service year's activity reflect that a number of publishers have become inactive in our God-given work of preaching and teaching, while others are irregular in field service.

2 Why have some drifted away or slowed down in sharing the truth with others? Was it tribulation or persecution? Was it the anxiety of this system of things or the deceptive power of riches? (Matt. 13:18-23) What can we do to help our brothers spiritually?

3 If some with your congregation are inactive in field service, perhaps even failing to attend the meetings of God's people, what can you do to aid them? Go to them with a loving and helpful spirit; by getting them to talk, endeavor to determine the cause of their spiritual problem. Helping our brothers, which includes looking after those who are drifting away or need encouragement, is an essential part of our service to God. (Matt. 18:12-14; Acts 11:23) It may be possible to aid them to resume their active worship of God.

4 All elders and ministerial servants who serve as book study conductors should be alert to the spiritual needs of each one in their group. Reviewing the Publisher's Record cards from time to time will enable them to be aware of trends developing with regard to a person's field service. When an individual needs help or assistance, the study conductor should give him personal attention or enlist the aid of an experienced publisher.

5 If the problem is a failure to report field service, make a greater effort to encourage accurate, prompt reporting. Mention it at the book study near the end of the month and have report forms available there. By directly encouraging and arranging to work personally in field service with those who have become irregular, elders, ministerial servants and other publishers may aid many to regain their joy and satisfaction in doing the divine will.

6 During the visit of the circuit and district overseers, these brothers will be utilizing more of their time to aid inactive and irregular ones. Early in the week the traveling brother will observe how much aid has been given in the past few months and how it is currently being given. He will do what he can do to assist during his visit, as well as discuss arrangements with the elders for additional care and attention as needed after he leaves.

7 Never forget that we are to "work what is good toward all, but *especially toward those related to us in the faith.*"—Gal. 6:9, 10.

Offer for March—Any 50c Book

1 Although we have all come to enjoy using the pocket-size books in our field service, we still have a considerable stock of the larger books on hand. Who could benefit from them?

2 The fact is that, by studying these larger publications, many of us learned the truth. Others, too, can benefit from what they contain. So, instead of leaving them on our shelves, during March we are planning a concerted effort with a view to getting as many of them as possible into the hands of interested persons. Our literature offer during March will be any 50c book, with two free booklets. When you make placements, have in mind trying to start a home Bible study, possibly using one of the booklets that you place.

3 In addition to offering them in the field, it would be good to make a display of the books at the Kingdom Hall so that publishers and other interested persons who want copies for their library can obtain them before the stock is exhausted.

4 The Society has supplies of the following books: *Man's Salvation out of World Distress at Hand!*, *"The Nations Shall Know that I Am Jehovah"—How?*, *God's Kingdom of a Thousand Years Has Approached*, *"Then Is Finished the Mystery of God,"* and *"Things in Which It Is Impossible for God to Lie."* If additional 50c books can be used, please order only what you feel you can place in the month of March. If it makes no difference which books are sent, please show that on your order. If your congregation has more stock on hand than it can place, contact nearby congregations to see if they might assist in getting these books into the hands of the public during March. These books could also be displayed at circuit assemblies in order to make them available to other individuals or congregations desiring them. If, before the end of March, your stock of 50c books is exhausted, publishers may use the pocket-size 25c books.

Make Disciples *(Cont'd)*

tion in mind and knows what he is undertaking when making a dedication and being baptized, taking up the service of Jehovah. It is not advisable to try to study Chapter 6 as one would the *Watchtower* magazine, but the material can be talked over, perhaps making use of the subheadings as points to be discussed, and considering the scriptures. The time spent by the elders in going over this material is field service time and can be so reported. More than one elder may take turns in discussing the material with one person if desired.

AFTER BAPTISM

4 Much of the instructing of disciples is done following baptism. Jesus stressed the need to teach the newly baptized ones all his commandments. The publishers who are studying with people who get baptized should continue studying with them thereafter. This is part of our field service. The knowledge that a person can get from just one book we do not find to be sufficient to round out his spiritual training and fit him for the work to be done and the pressures that come upon those who serve Jehovah in these last days. We believe that at least two books should be studied with all persons who come into the truth. It is advisable to study the publication that will be most beneficial for the one who has just been baptized. So the study should continue after baptism until the second book has been completed. If you are studying with someone when he is baptized and are in the middle of a book, go right on with the study of that book until it is finished. During that period you will continue to *report the study* as a home Bible study and *count the time* spent in the service while doing this teaching work.

5 Newly baptized ones appreciate the close association with those who are their fellow servants, especially with the one who found them and has helped them through home Bible study. So we want to encourage more association. This includes taking the new ones out in the field service. It will be good, too, during this period if the elders and ministerial servants become better acquainted with the ones who are newly baptized, perhaps also going in field service with them. We hope the new ones will be attending all the congregation meetings, and will have much pleasure in association with others who are serving as disciples of Christ Jesus.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

—With the "Holy Spirit" Book

¹ All persons have need of God's holy spirit if they are to enjoy a life truly worth living and a hope for the future, for it is the force behind the coming new order! (Gal. 5:22, 23) Yes, our neighbors need to be informed about God's holy spirit. They need to see how it can affect their own relationships with other people. This is something that we can all talk about. The *Holy Spirit* book can also help them to appreciate the reality of God's spirit so it can become a force in their lives. Three presentations are outlined below as suggestions, but, of course, you can use any other presentation you may desire.

FOR NEW PUBLISHERS

² "Hello. I have been studying the Bible recently, and this Bible verse will help to explain why I have come to your door even though you likely already have a religion. Galatians 5:22, 23 states: [Read it.] Most of us have heard of God's spirit but wondered just what it is. Something that will help you to understand how God's spirit can work in your life is this small Bible handbook. [Display book to householder. Add your own comment on how much the truth means to you.] God promises to put his spirit upon those desiring it. I am sure you will find this Bible handbook very helpful. You may have this copy for 25c."

FOR YOUNGER PUBLISHERS

³ "Hello. From discussions at school I can appreciate that man is trying very hard to bring peace to the earth. I wonder, though, if the Bible's comment here at Galatians 5:22, 23 is not being overlooked. [Read verses.] Did you notice that it says a fruit of God's spirit is peace? So peace comes from God's spirit. That is what this Bible handbook is all about. [Display it.] You may have this copy for 25c."

FOR ALL OF US

⁴ "Hello. I am calling because of concern about the problem many people have in getting along together. I am sure you will agree that we see this almost everywhere—on the job, in the schools and even in the home. What do you think could be done to help people in getting along with one another? [Allow householder to respond.] I would like to get your opinion of what is stated here at Galatians 5:22, 23. [Read.] These qualities come from the operation of God's spirit in our lives. Don't you agree, then, that since God's spirit produces such fine results, it would help people to be interested in one another's welfare? [Allow for comment.] This book [display it] is designed to help us to understand how we can enjoy God's spirit and its wonderful fruitage. Notice what it says about the future time when God's spirit will operate on everyone living on earth. [Read page 181, ¶36, first two sentences.] The book is yours for a contribution of just 25c."

⁵ Feel free to adapt these presentations to your area and what concerns people there or use whatever is appropriate in your territory. If you find a prospect for a Bible study, you may want to give a booklet to the householder and try to start a study. Let us make every effort during the month of February to help people to understand and benefit from the wonderful active force of Jehovah God. —Ps. 143:10.

Why We Preach (*Cont'd*)

mal witness to friends and relatives, any and all with whom we come in contact? While we might not be able to share each day in house-to-house work, almost every day we talk with someone who is not in the truth, a storekeeper, salesperson, friend, relative, and so forth. If we all take advantage of our opportunities each day to share the truth with others through informal witnessing, the prospect of helping many is fine indeed.

NOW MORE URGENT THAN EVER

⁶ During the past service year 43,900 were baptized in the United States, and we averaged 282,557 Bible studies a month; so with Jehovah's blessing, continued growth is expected. Just how much time is left to help others before the "great tribulation" none of us know. (Matt. 24:36) However, we do know that Jesus' prophecies at Matthew 24, Mark 13 and Luke 21 are being fulfilled in this generation.

⁷ Is it not urgent then that our hearts motivate us to give generously of our time and energy in preaching and teaching while others may yet hear and respond? (Prov. 3:27) Moved by deep love for God and for our neighbor, let us do all we can to share in Kingdom preaching and teaching. —2 Cor. 5:14, 15.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Auxiliary pioneer work is meeting a fine response world wide:

◆ Japan reported 5,080 auxiliary pioneers in September, 61 percent above their temporary-pioneer peak.

◆ Australia had 1,260 auxiliary pioneers in September; Dominican Republic, 568, and Korea, 953.

◆ Israel was happy to have five sharing in the auxiliary pioneer work in September, a month in which they usually did not have any temporary pioneers.

◆ Barbados reported 36 auxiliary pioneers in September as compared with 3 for September of a year ago.

Announcements

● After March 1, 1977, congregations may begin ordering the *Watch Tower Publications Index* for 1976; 10 cents each. Orders will be charged to your congregation literature account.

● On Saturday, April 16, the Bethel home and factory and Watchtower Farms buildings will be closed for spring cleaning; so there will be no arrangement for tours on that day.

● Literature offer: February: *Holy Spirit* book, 25c. March: Any 50c book and two booklets, 50c. When stock is depleted, 25c books may be used. April: *Watchtower* subscription with three booklets, for $1.50, or subscriptions for both magazines, with six booklets, for $3.00.

● *Yearbooks* for 1972 and 1975 in English and for 1975 and 1976 in Spanish are in stock at Brooklyn. Many who do not have these in their library may wish to order them while still available. Please order through your congregation.

● New Publications Available:

New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures (Deluxe edition)
—French, Italian, Portuguese

Is This Life All There Is?
—Croatian, Gujarati, Kissi, Malayalam, Marathi, Tagalog

● The April 15 *Watchtower* and April 22 *Awake!* will be special issues. Be sure to place your order early for extra copies, including those that will be needed by auxiliary pioneers.

● Early copies of the *1977 Yearbook* had an error on page 10, paragraph 2. The figure for books and booklets should be 102,638,842; for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*, 513,282,880.

● Distributors' Order forms (Form M-202) for congregation magazines and correspondence relating to your distributors' order may now be sent to: Watchtower, Wallkill, N.Y. 12589. If a phone call is required you may call 914-944-2041 (Watchtower Farms Factory). However, all remittances for magazines and subscriptions should continue to be sent to 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, New York 11201.

Schedule for congregation book studies in *Peace and Security* book:

February 6: Pages 72 to 80
February 13: Pages 81 to 89
February 20: Pages 90 to 97
February 27: Pages 98 to 104*

---

* To subheading.

OUR
KINGDOM
SERVICE

MARCH 1977
Vol. 20, No. 3
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Dear Kingdom Publishers:

All of us have enjoyed sharing in the Theocratic School. We have benefited greatly by our participation. In the future we hope to gain even more.

For some time now no counsel has been given students having parts on the Theocratic School conducted at the circuit assemblies. This method has allowed time for the one conducting the school to highlight truths and principles that the students may not have included in their presentations. It has provided more information and knowledge to all in attendance. It also allows flexibility for giving better counsel to the student in that it is not given on the spur of the moment. More than two minutes may be used as advisable, and, being given privately, it could be more direct and specific.

Because of all these advantages, this method will be used in the Theocratic Schools in each congregation as of March 1977. Hence, all school overseers will need to familiarize themselves fully with the material on which student talks are based so as to be able to mention the main points if they have not been presented, or perhaps by questions to highlight certain pertinent points.

So that the Theocratic School may prove yet more helpful, literacy and/or reading improvement classes may be arranged in connection with it. Because of poor teaching systems in some communities, more and more youths are growing up with inadequate reading skills. Some adults may need further assistance in this respect, too. It will be up to each body of elders to survey carefully the needs of any associated with their congregation and then make such arrangements as they find are appropriate. As a suggestion though, the material scheduled for Bible reading may be used or a publication like the *Great Teacher*

(*Continued on page 3, col. 3*)

The Book Study—A Good Place for Spiritual Growth

[1] Jesus called attention to the vital need that his followers would have for spirituality, that is, to be the kind of persons who think like God, whose thoughts are elevated above those of man. He said: "Happy are those conscious of their spiritual need."—Matt. 5:3; 6:19-21.

[2] There are many ways that all of us can work toward the spirituality that Jesus outlined. One of such is through the congregation book study arrangement. Have you taken time lately to think about the many benefits we receive through this arrangement?

PRACTICAL MATERIAL CONSIDERED

[3] First of all, the material that we consider at our book studies helps us to think God's thoughts, and by regularly elevating our minds and thoughts above those of man we are assisted in bringing every aspect of our lives into closer harmony with God's requirements for his name people. For some weeks now we have been reading the paragraphs first at the book study, and it has been observed that this has enabled us to get more out of the lesson. Further, during March, as we study the *Peace and Security* book, we will discuss Romans 12:2, analyzing together what is involved in not being fashioned after this system of things. It will be especially beneficial for us to do this at our book studies because there is greater opportunity to comment personally in these smaller groups.

[4] Our spiritual growth also includes progressing in appreciation of our privilege of sharing Bible truths with others. Every one of us can encourage others in the group to share fully in spreading the Kingdom good news. How? By inviting others to work with us in the house-to-house field service, possibly by using one's automobile for service, or perhaps by taking someone along on a particularly good return visit or Bible study. Do we give needed attention to older ones among us? What encouragement do you give to younger ones in your book study group? Our genuine concern for one another will be of much help toward good spiritual growth. —1 Tim. 4:15, 16.

Wise Use of Available Bible Study Aids

[1] For over one hundred years Jehovah's organization on earth has used the printed page to assist millions of people in coming to an accurate knowledge of the truth. Among the many printed publications used are both the large bound books and the pocket-size books.

[2] It was in 1968 when *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life* was released for general distribution. At that time there were over one million of Jehovah's servants sharing the good news of the Kingdom with others. This large number of persons were assisted greatly in a spiritual way by the 384-page books available to them up to that time. Since then we have received additional large bound books at many of our yearly conventions and the information has been to our spiritual benefit and upbuilding.

USING THEM IN THE FIELD

[3] Many who have come to a knowledge of the truth in recent years have not had the opportunity to study these publications. Such ones will benefit from getting copies of available publications to read and study. When using these books in our field service activity during March we should have in mind a highlight or two. For example, if you are using the topic for conversation centering around Psalm 37:8-11 and wish to highlight the value of the *'Impossible to Lie'* book, you could refer to pages 298 and 312, or the *'Know Jehovah'* book has a comment on this thought on page 122. In this way these older publications can be utilized in our field service.

[4] Each congregation can stress placing such books that they have in stock. Congregations that would like to order what we have in stock in Brooklyn may do so. Or, they may ask neighboring congregations if they have extra supplies on hand. Mention of what is available in Brooklyn was made in the February issue of *Our Kingdom Service*. These publications will be placed at the regular contribution of 50c, and two booklets will be given free for study purposes. Where there is an opportunity to do so, try to use a booklet to introduce people to the Bible study arrangement. Surely this will result in praise to Jehovah's name.

YOUR SERVICE MEETINGS

Note: In this issue of *Our Kingdom Service* we have arranged for only three parts on each service meeting. Be sure to plan on having as many participants in each part as seems advisable. Keep meetings lively, informative, spiritually upbuilding and within the allotted time. This calls for preparation on the part of each one and especially those responsible for the various parts of the program.

WEEK STARTING FEBRUARY 27

20 min: Song 81, announcements and a question-and-answer coverage of the article "The Book Study—A Good Place for Spiritual Growth." Develop these points, with practical local application: (1) What will help us and our families to benefit fully in a spiritual way from the study itself? (2) How field service is involved in our spiritual development, and (3) What we can do to help one another in this.

25 min: "Presenting the Good News—With Effective Bible Conversations." Discuss article with audience. Demonstrate approach suggested in paragraph three; include questions and answers on "Use Topics for Conversation in Field Service."

15 min: "Wise Use of Available Bible Study Aids." Question-and-answer coverage. Suggest demonstration (2-3 minutes) of information in paragraph three. Encourage new ones to get copies of available publications for personal library. Booklets will be used in March and April, so begin working with them in starting studies. Song 58.

WEEK STARTING MARCH 6
Cultivating a More Spiritual Outlook

25 min: Song 4. Announcements including accounts report.

Making the Book Study More Interesting. Brother handling part may use following outline of points in audience discussion. It may be possible for study conductors to make expressions on point one, others attending study on point two, and those with studies in their homes on point three.

(1) *Consider the conductor's role*

To teach others, conductor himself must have a good knowledge of the material, getting the Bible's view (2 Tim. 2:2; Mal. 2:7)

Teaching involves not just asking questions, but drawing out information

He should analyze how material being studied can contribute to one's relationship with Jehovah and how it can be used in a practical way

Conductor should listen carefully to comments to see if heart appreciation manifested. Should not expect more than is reasonable from those with limited education

Be kind, considerate of those in group

(2) *Those attending the study*

Show interest by sharing in giving comments (Gal. 6:6)

Now that paragraphs are read first, make it a practice to give answers to questions in your own words. However, if new, you may read answers to questions propounded and seek to grow in knowledge

If a parent, consider needs of your children as well as others in attendance who appreciate an atmosphere conducive to learning. Thus when youngster may disturb meeting, take him outside of study area if possible and quiet him down so that study not disrupted

Always be ready to look up and read Bible texts

(3) *Consider privilege to have such a study in your home*

Householder should try to do his or her part to make each one welcome

Strive to maintain clean, well-lighted area for study

All should respect property of householder.

15 min: Reaching Hearing Ears. Talk, with audience participation. Revelation 22:17 says in part: "And let anyone hearing say: 'Come!' "

We appreciate how satisfying it is to drink in waters of life.

Have desire to help other thirsty ones (1 Cor. 9:16)

Many opportunities to do so.

Need to realize people will live or die according to their reaction to good news (1 Pet. 4:5, 6, 17; 2 Thess. 1: 6-8)

Our concern not just to cover territory or report activity.

Help all sheeplike persons because we love them (1 Thess. 2:8)

Heart appreciation should prompt us to speak at every opportunity

Do not allow selves to become discouraged by lack of results.

When persons do not respond, that is their responsibility

Determination to prove our devotion and love for others should move us urgently to speak truth at every opportunity with assurance Jehovah will bless our efforts (Mal. 3:10)

Give encouragement to share in auxiliary pioneer work in April; make diligent efforts to reach hearing ears.

20 min: (The following information may be used if desired. If elders feel some congregation matters are in need of attention, this material may be deleted.)

"Have Tender Affection for One Another." February 1, 1977, *Watchtower.* Suggest having cross section of congregation represented on stage, to express what they appreciate about article and how practical application of such can be made. Prepare well so that main points are developed. Song 50.

WEEK STARTING MARCH 13

25 min: Song 63, announcements and audience discussion of article "Improving Our Service Together." Highlight scriptures and show how they apply. Wherever possible, have experiences showing benefits of giving and receiving assistance in field service. Include comments on Branch Letter, emphasizing beneficial adjustments in School. Review congregation field report.

20 min: How Our Young People Have Benefited from the *Youth* Book. Interview several young people, preferably teen-agers, who have sought and found answers in connection with certain problems or situations in life. Great pressures on them to conform to worldly ways. Stress realistic approach to each problem and in each case show *how* the *Youth* book material helped. Following situations are suggested, but if others fit your congregation, feel free to adjust. (1) How do you view discipline? (Pp. 92-96) (2) Movies and television? (Pp. 119-122) (3) Honorable conduct in courtship? (Pp. 152-156) (4) Is it realistic to be honest? (Pp. 172-179)

Use whatever situations fit and can be covered in allotted time. If not sufficient young people to match intended points, could discuss practical nature of material.

15 min: Consideration of *Watchtower* article of 11/15/76, "How Far Should Kindness Extend?" Cover as talk but with participation of audience on some key points. For example, appropriate to involve audience in discussion of paragraphs one through four of column one, page 676. Highlight fact Christians should not want their kindness and generosity to be less than that shown by persons who do not claim to serve God. Consider example of people on island of Malta where Paul was shipwrecked and what they did, in contrast with people claiming to be chosen of God in cities of Israel who showed Jesus greatest unkindness and indignity. Show need for Jehovah's servants to exhibit kindness and consideration for all. Give consideration to how kindness can appropriately be shown in dealing with any who prove to be rebellious, unrepentant or stubborn. Highlight 2 Corinthians 10:1 as criterion for all our dealings. Song 37.

WEEK STARTING MARCH 20

25 min: Song 9. Starting and Continuing Home Bible Studies. Audience discussion.

On page three suggestions are given as to how we can improve our field service together. If you have heartfelt desire to start home Bible study, the following suggestions may prove helpful:

Start home Bible study on initial call. Some have had success by stating reason for calling is to find honest-hearted ones looking for God's solution to problems that plague man today. Then having a specific Bible thought in mind, such as Psalm 37:8-11, which deals with complete elimination of crime and violence, you could proceed to offer the Bible study. May tie in with booklet, *Is There a God Who Cares?*, pages 21-24.

More often, studies are started through return visits. Sometimes several visits are required before the actual study is started. May need to develop friendly basis first, perhaps by making a number of brief visits, featuring a helpful Bible thought. (Discuss information page 122, *or.*) Or by regularly placing magazines with individuals. Some have Bible questions they will want answered.

At appropriate time, demonstrate how *regular* study will answer many questions. Likely will stimulate desire to have regular Bible study.

What should we study?

No set rule; consider individual student's needs, interests. Topics the student first mentions may help you to determine what to study. Consider with audience some of local interests of people. Try to use what will help the student most and hold his attention. Show sincere interest in him.

Right from start of study, good to include other members of family. Fewer problems when husbands and wives, whole families, study the truth together. Good to explain why there may be opposition to their study. —Matt. 10:36, 37 (*tr*, p. 16)

10 min: Local announcements and information on arrangements for special public talk scheduled for March 27, "The Faith That Means Survival."

25 min: Memorial discussion, based on March 1, 1977, *Watchtower* article, "Memorializing Christ's Death—Why? When? How? Who? Where?" Draw audience into discussion. Alert brothers previous week to bring copy with them. Song 118.

(*Continued on page 3, col. 1*)

Published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201
Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. Printed in U.S.A.

Improving Our Service Together

1 Who is there among us that does not need and appreciate encouragement from time to time? In this connection have you ever felt the need for help in handling objections you meet in your house-to-house activity, or in learning how to rekindle interest on a return visit? Or would you like someone to take you along in field service with the objective of starting a home Bible study? Since approximately one half of all those sharing in Kingdom service have been in the truth only five years or so, doubtless a good number would be pleased to have help in some way to become more capable in field service. What can we do to improve our field service *together?*—1 Cor. 3:6; Gal. 6:9.

2 In terms of being able to help, think of your own book study group. If you see there is someone you might take with you from house to house, who would appreciate learning how to converse better with householders, could you take the initiative to assist that one? Together the two of you could discuss the points outlined in "Presenting the Good News," which center around Psalm 37:8-11. This is also highlighted in the article "Use Topics for Conversation in Field Service." (The topic suggested is, "Will there ever be an end to violence?") Then endeavor to discuss this information from house to house. This will prove helpful in improving your effectiveness as well as in building confidence, and you will train your perceptive powers by using them.—Heb. 5:14; Prov. 27:17.

3 Perhaps you need help in making return visits or in starting a home Bible study. Quite likely there is someone available to offer skilled help in these fields right in your own book study group. Do not hesitate to discuss your needs with the book study conductor, and perhaps he can make arrangements for helping you. How?

4 Often when midweek service arrangements are well organized and coordinated, pioneers and other qualified brothers and sisters are available to help, and these delight to do so. Or, if the best time for you to receive assistance is in the evening, perhaps some calls can be made for a short period of time before the book study. More and more people are working secularly, and a good time to visit them may be during the early evening hours, if conditions allow in your area. Saturday and Sunday are days most of us have time to share in field service and when many working people are at home. It is also the time most elders and ministerial servants can work with others in field service.

5 Book study conductors, aware of the spiritual needs of their groups, can do much to arrange for them to have assistance in improving their service, which can add so much to enjoyment and effectiveness. Can you cooperate by either giving or receiving assistance in this avenue of our sacred service? Surely you will be rewarded greatly.

Your Service Meetings *(Cont'd)*

WEEK STARTING MARCH 27

Getting the Mind of Christ

20 min: Song 46, announcements, including Memorial arrangements, and brief comments on offer for month. Audience participation. Consider introductory article in March 1, 1977, *Watchtower,* "Judging with Righteousness, Wisdom and Mercy." Highlight points showing that judges should always be Christlike in their thinking, decisions and dealings with others.

12 min: Interview those who have shared in auxiliary pioneer work recently. Get comments on working out satisfactory schedule for family, school, secular work; recommendations for others to participate. Encourage this for April, since there are holidays and better weather.

28 min: Imitate the Faith and Example of Our Lord Jesus Christ. Audience participation. April 3, 1977, will be occasion of celebrating Lord's Evening Meal. Most appropriate to spend few moments now to reflect on the life of the Son of God. Following references are to material to be used, as taken from *Aid* book under "Jesus Christ." Use scriptures only as time permits.

Vital Place in God's Purpose (P. 923) Discuss Colossians 1:18-20.

'Chief Agent of Life' (Pp. 923, 924) Discuss John 3:16.

But not only our ransomer, also our High Priest (Heb. 3:1)

Our Judge (John 5:22); our resurrection hope (John 11:25)

His Ministry: 'Bearing Witness to the Truth' (P. 924)

The reason for his birth (John 18:37)

His Works and Personal Qualities (P. 927)

Set a hardworking example for his disciples (Mark 1:32-34)

Privacy often interrupted (Mark 6:31-34)

Courageous fighter for truth (Luke 4:28-30; Matt. 15:1-9; John 10:31-39)

Strong faith (Mark 4:37-40; Matt. 26:39; Luke 23:46)

Witnessed even when facing death (Luke 23:43)

Depth of Feeling and Warmth (Pp. 927, 931)

Jesus' perfection did not make him hypercritical or arrogant toward imperfect persons (Matt. 9:1-13; Luke 7:36-48, paraphrase) Did not use authority to become demanding (Matt. 11:28-30)

By his example we should be strengthened to work hard to do all things pleasing to Jehovah. Song 47.

Announcements

● New Publications Available:

God's "Eternal Purpose" Now Triumphing for Man's Good —Norwegian, Xhosa

Your Youth—Getting the Best out of It —Dutch

Is There a God Who Cares? —Croatian

● Permanently out of Stock:

New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures (Deluxe edition) Maroon —English

● Congregation accounts should be audited on March 1, or as soon as possible thereafter, by the presiding overseer or someone appointed by him.

● Literature offer for March: Any of the 384-page books with two booklets, for 50c. If all of these are distributed, any pocket-size book may be used. April: The *Watchtower* subscription, with three booklets to new subscribers, for $1.50, or subscriptions to both magazines, with six booklets, for $3.00.

● The special report card listing attendance and partakers at the Lord's Evening Meal and total regular pioneers should be sent to the Society by the presiding overseer immediately after that meeting.

● Since Memorial will be on Sunday this year, it is suggested that no other meetings be held on that day. Some may wish to have *Watchtower* study on Saturday or another day. Use April 3 as a service day.

● Recorded programs for the radio series "All Scripture Is Beneficial" now number over three hundred and fifty. Therefore, it seems inadvisable to continue producing new programs when many of those on hand have never been run by many stations. Continued use of the program will be left to the initiative of the brothers locally. Any congregations with time available to use them on a radio station may request tapes as needed. Please address your envelope: Attention: Radio Tapes.

Branch Letter *(Cont'd)*

book, if necessary. Classes could be held at the same time the Theocratic School is being conducted if convenient to do so, with additional time given to the program on another occasion if deemed necessary to aid certain ones. The arrangements could include individual tutoring on a one-to-one basis or in small groups.

How happy we are to be working with you. We take this opportunity to send you an expression of our warm Christian love and greetings.

Your fellow servants,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

DECEMBER SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	624	136.5	52.2	4.9	122.1
Pios.	15,022	84.1	32.8	2.9	80.4
Aux. Pios.	10,025	58.0	18.5	1.3	52.6
Pubs.	490,436	8.1	3.7	.4	10.2
TOTAL	516,107				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 2,242

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1977
599,108 Publishers

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

With Effective Bible Conversations

1 Conversation, like music, is an art. To become skilled at it requires practice. If we are conscious of the need to cultivate the art, we will find much opportunity as we go from house to house. How grateful we are to Jehovah that we have the opportunity to carry on Bible conversations with those we meet at the doors. But what is involved in making our conversations "effective" and how do we get good results when "conversing" with householders? There are several ways: Be friendly, be discerning, be tactful, be a good listener.

2 Initially, it is good to put ourselves in the householder's position. For example, many people are occupied with household duties and other matters when we ring the bell. So we may be viewed as intruding on their time, "uninvited guests" as it were. What will help to resolve this problem and gain a listening ear?

3 Perhaps we could say, after introducing ourselves appropriately: "Quite likely you have things to do, so I'll get to the point of my call. Have you ever hoped for an end to the increasing violence we see all around us?" (Mention a local example of this, if available.) Allow time for a response by householder. Then you could say: "On this subject the promises made by God at Psalm 37 are of interest, and I'd like to share them with you." Remember, conversation is a two-way street. It means listening as well as talking, so we should allow time for a response from the householders as we discuss matters with them.

4 At an appropriate time you can ask the householder how he feels about the fulfillment of such a promise by the only One really capable of carrying out his promises. Then, depending upon the reaction and the interest displayed, you could show him something in a publication that might interest him.

5 Since the offer during March is any one of the 50c books, it would be good to select in advance some fitting points relative to the end of wickedness by means of the Kingdom. Preparation will aid you to converse and to make practical use of the literature too.

DISTRICT ASSEMBLY CHANGES

The three tentative Yonkers, N.Y., district assemblies have been replaced by a second English assembly in Elmont, N.Y., on August 18-21 and a third in Allentown, Pa., on July 21-24. Therefore, the assemblies listed in the February 1, 1977, issue of *The Watchtower* that are affected by this change are shown in the following list, with the closest assembly for each circuit to attend:

JULY 7-10:
  Allentown, Pa.: N.J. 8*; Pa. 3, 5-A.
JULY 14-17:
  Allentown, Pa.: N.J. ¾5*; N.Y. ¼22; Pa. 2, ½9.
  Springfield, Mass.: Conn. 1-A*, 1-C*; Mass. 3; N.Y. 3-A*; Vt. ⅓1.
JULY 21-24:
  Allentown, Pa.: N.J. 1-A*; Pa. 6, ½11.
  New Haven, Conn.: Conn. 1-B, ½2, 3.
  Springfield, Mass.: Conn. ½2; N.Y. 3-B*, 16*.
AUGUST 11-14:
  Elmont, N.Y. (Near New York City): N.J. ¼5 (Staten Island); N.Y. 1, 2-C, 2-D, 11, 12, 17, 18, 19 (Greek also: N.Y. Greek Circuit).
AUGUST 18-21:
  Elmont, N.Y. (Near New York City): N.J. 1-B, 2, 7-A; N.Y. 2-A, 2-B, 4, 5, 10, 14, 15 (Italian also: N.Y. Italian Circuit).

(Some congregations in those circuits marked with an asterisk (*) may be slightly closer to another assembly city, but it would be best, if possible, to attend the assembly shown so there will be plenty of room.)

Please see the February 1, 1977, *Watchtower* for additional details, pages 94 and 95.

Use Topics for Conversation in Field Service

Will there ever be an end to violence? —Psalm 37:8-11.

1. **Soon the wicked will be removed.**
2. **True peace will prevail.**

Almost everyone responds to kindness, warmth, and a genuine concern for his welfare. As we approach householders in this manner, we will also want to have something to say that will immediately appeal to them. This is where "Topics for Conversation in Field Service" should prove quite helpful.

Most of us are not pioneers and so we are not out in the field service as often as we would like to be. But when we go, surely we would like to be winsome and discerning in our conversations. Since Topics for Conversation in Field Service will now be featured in *Our Kingdom Service,* perhaps some questions and answers relative to this feature will be helpful.

Q. Do these topics have to be changed by you each time a new subject is introduced in *Our Kingdom Service?*

A. No. Perhaps changing three or four times a year may work out well for you personally. This will allow you the time and practice in the field so you can get thoroughly acquainted with them and the Scriptural thoughts presented therewith. This should be helpful in building confidence and ability to present the good news with ease.

Q. How should these topics be introduced?

A. Local current events such as what is happening in the community or on the world or national scene often prove helpful. An example of this is given in "Presenting the Good News" in this issue.

Q. Are we required to stick to these topics at every door?

A. No. While we believe that most of the publishers will find these topics helpful, if you have been able to develop something more effective, more applicable locally, feel free to use it. These are only suggestions and can be used or varied at the discretion of the publisher. Pioneers who are out in the field often will no doubt find it helpful to use variations of this topic or other topics of conversation. And if your territory is covered frequently, you will necessarily vary your themes.

Q. What is our goal in being able to share these topics of conversation? Is it merely placing literature?

A. Not in itself. We want to give a testimony or message to the people. First, we can acquaint householders with God's Word, the Bible, which points to the real remedy for man's problems, namely the Kingdom. Secondly, we desire that people use the literature to help them to understand what is in the Bible, since it is usually difficult for them to appreciate its teachings. The topic for conversation is designed to help us to talk to those who will give us a listening ear, so we might stimulate interest in God's Word.

Schedule for congregation book studies in *Peace and Security* book:

March 6:	Pages 104 to 110
March 13:	Pages 111 to 119
March 20:	Pages 120 to 124*
March 27:	Pages 124 to 131

---

* To subheading.

OUR KINGDOM SERVICE

APRIL 1977
Vol. 20, No. 4
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Dear Kingdom Publishers:

In this "time of the end" it is to be expected that opposition to the Kingdom message and its proclaimers will increase. This is in line with Jesus' prophecy that "people will lay their hands upon you and persecute you," and that "you will be objects of hatred by all people because of my name." All of this, Jesus said, "will turn out to you for a witness."—Luke 21:12-19.

In view of Jesus' words, it is not surprising that the Christian work of Jehovah's Witnesses is now restricted in more than forty countries. The list continues to grow. In April 1976 it was Benin. Then, in August, Argentina and the Central African Republic followed this course. On December 23 the Southeast Asian country of Indonesia placed a ban on Jehovah's Witnesses. The Protestant section of the Office of Religion, supported by the clergy in local areas, have long agitated for this. In January 1977 the Congo announced a ban.

Our brothers in all these countries, like those elsewhere, are very courageous in the face of these actions and continue to do everything possible to witness about the Kingdom. It is good to pray for them. Seeing the enemy forces closing in throughout the earth, all of us can take courage from Jesus' promise: "As these things start to occur, raise yourselves erect and lift your heads up, because your deliverance is getting near."—Luke 21:28.

As recorded in Matthew chapter ten, Jesus also gave encouraging counsel to those facing opposition. Whether it comes from family or friends, people in the territory or from official sources, we want to show loyalty to Jehovah and his kingdom and continue faithfully in our privilege of representing Him.

Your brothers,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

Scatter Seeds of Truth

1 Jesus was seated by a well in Samaria waiting for his disciples to return with the food they had gone to buy. He was tired and thirsty but was still ready to give a timely witness that fitted the circumstances. Read for yourself how the conversation went as recorded at John 4:7-15.

2 Do you also take favorable opportunities to give a witness, relating the conversation to things at hand in just such a natural but interesting way? You will find many occasions to do so each day if you are alert to them.

3 What are some situations that Jesus and his disciples used to give a witness, not just when going to the homes of the people, but wherever they found the opportunity? One time "while passing along" Jesus spoke to Matthew who was "seated at the tax office." Another time he had been walking through some grainfields when he took the opportunity to speak to the Pharisees. Later he spoke to a crowd who gathered at the sea. On many occasions and in various locations Jesus gave an impromptu witness. He spoke both to strangers and to persons he knew.—Matt. 9:9; 12:1-4; 13:1-4.

4 Paul made it a part of his service to talk to those "who happened to be on hand" in the marketplace in Athens. (Acts 17:17) He took advantage of every situation to speak about Jehovah, even late at night after being released from prison, as well as later to all who visited him when under house arrest.—Acts 16:25-34; 28:30, 31.

5 Do we also take advantage of opportunities to give a witness or do we wait until we are "out in service" or only talk about the truth when we are calling from house to house "in our territory"? How rewarding also to look for openings to give a witness knowing that the field is the world and that we may never have a better opportunity to talk to certain ones! Certainly we have Bible precedent for such informal witnessing.

6 While such service may not be "formal witnessing" in that we have not made specific plans to talk to certain persons, yet it may well be witnessing for which we have prepared to some extent by thinking of possible appropriate topics for conversation to use, or by taking literature along in the hope of finding someone who might appreciate it. If you have ever been without some literature in your car or on your person when you met someone showing interest, you can appreciate the wisdom of plan-

(*Continued on page 3, col. 3*)

Building Faith in Others

1 Faith in Jehovah God and in his Kingdom rule through Christ Jesus is greatly to be desired. It makes possible a favorable relationship with Jehovah and gives one the wonderful prospect of everlasting life. But solid faith rarely comes easily. Many persons desire faith but find obstacles in their way to putting full confidence and faith in what they have learned about the truth. Can we do something to help them?—2 Thess. 3:2.

2 Each year at the Memorial of Jesus' death, we see many interested persons come to the Kingdom Hall. No doubt the extent of their faith varies but at least they were willing to make an effort to come on this important occasion. Can they be helped to make further spiritual progress? Perhaps you are just the one who could be of assistance. Even Jesus' disciples at one time said to him: "Give us more faith." (Luke 17:5) We can be helpful to such persons today in aiding them to build a solid faith. This faith comes by hearing a discussion of the word of God by a person of faith. As Romans 10:17 says, "Faith follows the thing heard."

3 Do you know someone that might be helped to grow in faith in Jehovah's purposes, in Jesus' ransom sacrifice, in the wonderful prospects of the new system of righteousness? Then let them hear the word of truth from you. Encourage them to read material that will help them to build their faith; *The Watchtower* especially could be presented to them during this month. But try to help them to find material that will be of interest and that will build their faith. For example, what may be holding back the person from spiritual progress? Is it lack of confidence in the Bible? Is he inclined to believe in evolution? Or is it some doctrinal teaching of Babylonish religion that hinders him from understanding Jehovah's

(*Continued on page 3, col. 2*)

YOUR SERVICE MEETINGS

WEEK STARTING APRIL 3

20 min: Song 78. Local announcements, also discuss "Report Field Service Twice a Month." Questions and answers on "Building Faith in Others." If time permits, discuss Romans 10:11-14 in conclusion.

18 min: Faith is built on a knowledge of the Bible. (Rom. 10:17) Encourage use of Bible in the service. Our topic for conversation will help us do this.

Demonstration: (5 min.) Publisher uses as his topic the question, Will there ever be an end to violence? Refer to Psalm 37:8-11. Many feel they should take action themselves to stop evildoers. God promises to end violence himself. Explain how the April 1 *Watchtower* gives fine information on the subject "The Sure Promise of a Secure New Order." Encourage householder to take subscription to build faith.

Chairman: *The Watchtower* will help us build interest and faith in the Bible. Discuss with audience talking points from the current magazine, emphasizing how we could show a householder that it would be of value to him. Discuss how current issue ties in with topic for conversation. Recommend that conductors review at the next meeting for field service the topic for conversation just presented.

22 min: Planting the seed of truth is only the first step. Our desire is to conduct Bible studies so the interest can be cultivated. We offer three booklets with the subscription to aid us in starting studies. Leaving magazines or even a subscription is not usually enough to help one learn the truth. It takes patience and effort. Try offering a demonstration of the study on the first call where appropriate. Select the booklet you want to use and get acquainted with it. Practice starting a study at home or with another publisher and then try it in the service. To do this successfully we need to be familiar with the material to be discussed.

(10 min.): Chairman studies with congregation material as time permits starting from beginning of booklet *Is There a God Who Cares?* Read paragraphs first.

Offer to demonstrate Bible study can also be made in the magazine work. It is important for us to see that the only way to help seeds planted to grow is to give continued care through return visits and Bible studies. Mention article "Following Up on Expired Gift Subscriptions." Conclude with Romans 10:20 showing importance of our service. Song 17 and prayer.

WEEK STARTING APRIL 10

Sharing the Truth on Every Occasion

20 min: Song 117. Announcements, including report of field activity of congregation for the past month. Audience discussion of questions and answers on article "Scatter Seeds of Truth."

25 min: Reaching People by Informal Witnessing. Chairman: We have good reason to bless Jehovah every day. (Ps. 145:2, 10) Ask audience for situations (not experiences) where a witness might be given other than in actual field activity. Many more people could be reached if each of us would take advantage of opportunities every day. Encourage the brothers to consider in which of the following situations they can see themselves giving an informal witness in view of personal circumstances.

Scene I. Brother on secular job gives witness to workmate who asked about article in *Awake!* he is reading during lunch period. Chairman comments on fact that many brothers make a habit of taking Society's publications to work to read. Provides opening for informal witness. Does this give you an idea to do the same thing?

Scene II. Three sisters talk about advantages of giving informal witness. One mentions that on an evening when she cannot get out she likes to write to friends and relatives and in a casual way always makes mention of the truth. Then if she gets favorable response she may send some literature or a gift subscription. Second sister says she likes to witness to people she meets when out shopping. Third sister says she sometimes witnesses to people who come by the home. First sister asks them to show how they do this.

Scene III. While waiting in line at check-out counter in market, second sister talks to woman who complains about high food costs. Agrees it is a problem but says that a secure future is possible. Presents booklet on that subject. Chairman: By having magazines or other literature in purse or car one can always be prepared to follow up on informal witnessing.

Scene IV. Salesman calls at home of third sister, who raises question about how things are going for him. Steers conversation to Bible. Encourages person to read booklet *Is There a God Who Cares?*

Scene V. Teen-age Witness in school talks to friend, stating that teacher cannot convince him of evolution because it is too unreasonable from what he reads. Friend asks him what he means and he shows him picture on pages 74 and 75 of *Evolution* book. Schoolmate says that his parents sometimes get our literature but that he does not know what it is about. Publisher suggests that he can visit friend at home to explain more.

Chairman points out that informal witnessing is something we can all do. Many are already doing it. It is good to plan for such opportunities. By doing so we can reach many more people. Encourage congregation to see what they can do in the next few days in trying to give an informal witness.

15 min: Has informal witnessing brought results? Ask congregation for experiences. How many got interested in the truth because of informal witnessing? Have some had good results locally in doing this? (Chairman may be prepared with experiences from the publications such as those found in *w71* 4/1 pages 221, 222; *w73* 3/15 pages 187, 188.) Do brothers understand that it is appropriate to report time used that way, even if only a few minutes at a time? Stress that it is good for us to be friendly with others, as it often opens the way to a fine witness. Song 51 and prayer.

WEEK STARTING APRIL 17

18 min: Song 43. Local announcements. Helping new persons progress spiritually. In visiting the people this month we have two ways to help them. We are interested in starting Bible studies and getting subscriptions. Mention how many subscriptions have been obtained thus far. Also ask how many have been able to demonstrate or start a Bible study during the month. Jesus encouraged Bible study. (Luke 24:45; John 21:15) Are our Bible students progressing well? Do they "grasp the meaning of the Scriptures"? Discuss with questions and answers "Presenting the Good News—By Conducting a Helpful Bible Study."

15 min: Starting and conducting interesting studies. Chairman briefly mentions need to catch interest of householder so that it is his desire to hear more. How can this be done? Notice how publisher simply uses cover of booklet *Is There a God Who Cares?*

Demonstration: (5 min.) In concluding discussion of Psalm 37:8-11, ask householder if he thinks there will ever be an end to crime and violence. Mention that, since there is so much of it in the world, many people wonder if God really cares. Point to the questions on the cover of the booklet. Ask householder: Do these things concern you? Do you know how to get the answers? Publisher explains that this booklet is designed to help us learn the answers from the Bible. Ask to spend a few minutes to show householder how this can be done. Briefly start discussion with paragraph seven.

Chairman next discusses with congregation making study instructive. Read and discuss with congregation paragraph 18. Ask: Why is reading paragraph first especially helpful in starting a study? Why is it best to encourage student to put answer in his own words? Why is it good to explain how to find scriptures instead of just telling person the page number? Why are viewpoint questions helpful? For example, regarding the illustration, does he see a point he could apply in his life? Encourage those conducting studies to talk kindly to students about the need to progress to have Jehovah's blessing. —Luke 8:9-15.

12 min: Discussion on question, What is required for spiritual progress? with brief demonstration. Discuss with congregation Jehovah's instructions at Hebrews 10:24 and what might be said to encourage persons we study with to come to meetings. Interview some who bring people to meetings as to how they go about it. Ask why they feel that meeting attendance is so important and helpful.

Once people do come to meetings, how can we help them progress besides making them feel welcome? Present two short demonstrations, both scenes after a home Bible study. In first one publisher helps the student prepare a comment for the book study, using the material next scheduled for study in the *Peace and Security* book. In the second scene, interested one has been assigned a talk for the Theocratic School, so publisher encourages person to read over the material and make note of the key scriptures and then offers to help the person in arranging the talk. We want to help each person associated with the congregation progress spiritually and become equipped to share the good news.—2 Tim. 2:2.

15 min: [If local body of elders have material they feel important to present, it can be used instead of following, with brief references to points made herein.] Discuss with congregation the question, Who Can Share in the Preaching of the Good News? Consider with questions and answers the material from the *Organization* book, pages 128-130.

Demonstration: Brother at Bible study explains topic for conversation to student and invites him in service.

Chairman: If there is any question about the status of the person being

(*Continued on page 3, col. 1*)

Published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201
Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. Printed in U.S.A.

Your Service Meetings *(Cont'd)*

studied with, then it would be good to discuss this with one of the elders before inviting the person to share. Encourage working with others in the service and on Bible studies. Have you tried informal witnessing this month? Experiences if time permits. Song 42 and prayer.

WEEK STARTING APRIL 24
Maintaining a Happy Family Life

25 min: Song 10. Chairman makes brief announcements and then mentions meeting will deal with above theme. Introduces scene, with elder being asked by brother how he can cope with his family situation. He realizes that real spiritual "life" seems to be missing from his family. Elder reasons with brother on importance of his own spiritual attitude—if his headship is to be respected, he is obliged to follow directions of his head, Christ (1 John 2:6), assign his wife honor as weaker vessel (1 Pet. 3:7), train his children (Eph. 6:4), and so forth. (See *Aid* under Headship, p. 726; *w76* 10/15 pages 613-616.) Family oneness developed through study, service and recreation along with good communication. Elder lovingly helps brother to arrive at his own decision as to what he can and must do to correct family situation. Elder then turns to "multitude of counselors" in audience for observations on what family members can do to cooperate in developing and maintaining a happy family life. Also brings up Question Box material and shows need for each one watching conduct at local meetings as well as at assemblies.

15 min: Obedience to Parents Brings Happiness and Life. (Eph. 6:1-3) Youngsters in congregation can be interviewed saying what they have learned from the *Great Teacher* book on obedience, and with older ones, preferably of teen age, mentioning the benefits obedience has brought them in avoiding temptations in school. Scriptures from *"Make Sure,"* pages 359-362 may be used if time permits.

20 min: Working in the Field as a Family. Talk first on how children trained by one or both parents have faithfully served Jehovah, such as Samuel (1 Sam. 1:21-28; 2:11) and Timothy (2 Tim. 1:5; 3:15), and so forth. Are you also training your children? (Ps. 148:12, 13) Training for field service involves good example of parent, and instilling desire to tell others the truth. Make learning enjoyable. Where there are two or more children involved, let them practice presentations on one another. Demonstrate how father or mother helps children prepare for service by developing brief presentation. For example: Child, after introduction of him by older publisher working with him, might say: "I would like to grow up in a world where there is no crime. Did you know that the Bible promises an end to crime in the near future? Let me show you where you can read this in the Bible."—Turns to Psalm 37:9, 10. "There is more good news like this in the Bible. You can learn about it by reading this Bible study aid." (Opens *Good News* book to page 8) "You can have this for just 25c."

Also briefly demonstrate parent explaining to child how to give a witness to a fellow student at school, and then have child tell how it went as he reports back to his parent on the result of the witness given. If time allows, show parent and child on return visit of placement child has made.

Benefits of such loving example and training are closer relationships in family as well as better prepared youngsters in field service. Song 60 and prayer.

Building Faith in Others *(Cont'd)*

purposes? If you know what it is, you will be in a better position to call to his attention some of the fine material that has been published on such subjects as well as discussing what the Bible says on these points.

4 Since faith is a fruit of the spirit, it will grow in the right soil when God's inspired Word is allowed to influence the individual. If you do what you can to get regular discussions or a Bible study started using one of the booklets that are so well designed to overcome common objections, then Jehovah will help you in getting the seed of truth to grow. But which booklet should be used? This depends on the individual.

5 For example, the booklet *There Is Much More to Life!* discusses the question of evolution, how life began, the reasons for the world's problems and the way to survive for eternal life. The booklet *A Secure Future—How You Can Find It* appeals to the common desire for security, but it gives some fine Bible background, showing that only God can provide what man really needs, who Jehovah is, his qualities, what the Bible tells us about the reason for insecurity today and how a secure future is possible. The booklet *Is There a God Who Cares?* answers questions that hinder the faith of man such as: Is God to blame for the present problems we face? How did wickedness begin? Why has it been permitted for so long? And what is God's purpose regarding a righteous new order?

6 Select the material you think would be most helpful to the persons you would like to help. You might make a list of persons you would like to visit during the month. Take along a copy of *The Watchtower* that you think might be of interest and encourage them to subscribe in order to build up their own faith. But whether they subscribe or not, try to get a Bible study started. Take a personal interest yourself in these persons, talking the truth to them and encouraging them to discuss the Bible with you. Our objective is to build faith that leads to life as we share with people who are searching for the truth the knowledge we have already received.—Rom. 1:17.

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

Will there ever be an end to violence?—Psalm 37:8-11.

1. Soon the wicked will be removed.
2. True peace will prevail.

Report Field Service Twice a Month

Congregation publishers sometimes overlook turning in a field service report at the end of the month. It will be practical for them to turn in a report by about the 15th of the month and then another at the end of the month. The regular report slip will be used. Congregation elders should plan to remind all congregation publishers of the need to turn in field service reports at the meeting nearest to the 15th and to the end of the month. Some, by overlooking the turning in of their reports, are now counted as irregular publishers, when in fact they have published the good news each month. If some congregations wish to ask the congregation book study conductors to collect the reports twice a month and turn them over to the field overseer, there is no objection to that arrangement. Do what will be of greatest help to the publishers and the congregation.

Scatter Seeds of Truth *(Cont'd)*

ning for such possibilities as you go about your daily activities or on trips.

7 It is not necessary to try to have a lengthy discussion with each person. You may wish to be brief, just a sentence at a time to see how the person replies or if interest is shown. That is what Jesus did. (John 4:7-26) If no interest is shown, you may prefer not to continue the conversation. Whether you are at school or at work, at home or shopping, with friends or family or with strangers, you will find many possibilities of talking in an interesting way about what you have learned. Do not overlook including time spent in this way when you turn in your field report.

8 Our giving an informal witness greatly enlarges the number of persons we are privileged to witness to and may mean we can speak to many who are not regularly reached with the Kingdom message. Just as a farmer scatters his seed on the soil, so we desire to spread seeds of truth.—Eccl. 11:6.

JANUARY SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	630	132.1	51.5	4.9	106.0
Pios.	15,041	79.6	32.4	2.9	70.5
Aux. Pios.	8,783	56.9	20.2	1.4	49.7
Pubs.	487,002	7.5	3.7	.4	8.8
TOTAL	511,456				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 1,880

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1977
599,108 Publishers

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

By Conducting a Helpful Bible Study

1 On the average during the last service year there were 1,339,466 Bible studies conducted regularly world wide, some with several persons attending. It is a work that brings much joy.

2 You too can have a share in this work if you have the desire and are willing and able to put forth the time and effort. Disciple making is a work Jesus said should be done and conducting Bible studies is a way to do this. Do you conduct such a study with your own family? Could you also study with someone else?—Matt. 28:19, 20.

3 It is clear, as the interesting experience in the August 1976 issue of *Our Kingdom Service* showed, that some publishers are more successful in making disciples than others. The article told of two couples who have had outstanding success in this field, each couple aiding between 250 and 300 persons to become dedicated praisers of Jehovah. Is there something we can do to be more successful in this work?

4 These couples tried to involve the whole family. They worked together, and the sessions were never simply question-and-answer reviews, but were enthusiastic discussions of the truth, helping the students to see the value of what they were learning. They stressed the importance of keeping the study appointment. They tried to bring people to the meetings and to acquaint them with the organization. They saw the need to be genuine friends of the people. Have you tried these suggestions?

5 Being whole-souled in your efforts to help Bible students to progress will bring Jehovah's blessing. Remember, they are Jehovah's sheep, not ours, so acquainting them with others in the congregation will help them spiritually, as 1 Corinthians 3:6, 10 shows. However, it may be our privilege to help lay the foundation of truth in the hearts of some. For a start especially, it is good to discuss matters of special interest to the person. Let him pick the subject he wants to discuss. Once he learns the value of what he is studying he will want to continue and enlarge his understanding of other topics from God's Word.

6 It is of great help to keep the discussion flexible. Find out what the person thinks about the topic before you start. Many find it good to paraphrase certain questions, as it encourages the person to put his reply in his own words also, rather than in the words of the publications. Occasional questions to see if the person agrees with what is being said may be helpful to you in determining if more Scriptural discussion of certain thoughts would be in order.

7 Help the householder to understand how the material is of concern to him and will benefit him and his family. Do not hesitate in a tactful way to point out the difference between the teachings of the Bible and religious traditions. Do you feel you are reaching the heart of the student? Is he responding to your efforts, accepting your invitation to come to the congregation meetings at the Kingdom Hall or the book study? Is he talking with his friends about what he is learning? If not, you may wish to try enlarging his view of the organization, telling him about the assemblies, the worldwide educational work and how instructive our meetings are for each one in the family.

8 When you feel it is appropriate to start opening and closing the discussion with prayer, it will help the student to see even more the importance of the study. In your personal prayers, ask Jehovah for his direction and spirit so that the studies you conduct will be productive and your efforts to make disciples will have his blessing.

Announcements

- Literature offer, April: The *Watchtower* subscription with three booklets to new subscribers, for $1.50, or both subscriptions and six booklets, for $3.00. May: Use *Good News—to Make You Happy* (25c) and offer to start a Bible study. June: The offer will be the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* and *Good News—to Make You Happy*, for $1.25.
- New Publications Available:
  God's Kingdom of a Thousand Years Has Approached —Korean
  Good News—to Make You Happy —Dutch
  There Is Much More to Life! —Croatian
- Out of Stock in U.S.A.:
  Moderna Bible, Deluxe editions —Spanish

Schedule for congregation book studies in *Peace and Security* book:

April 3: Pages 132 to 139*
April 10: Pages 139 to 144
April 17: Pages 145 to 151*
April 24: Pages 151 to 159*

---

* To subheading.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ **The first assembly hall in Japan was completed at the end of November and was in use the first weekend of December. On the average about 200 persons shared each day in remodeling this former bowling alley. The willingness and hard work of all the brothers and sisters who helped during the three-month construction period gave a very fine witness. The hall, which has seating for 1,500 and is located on the outskirts of Tokyo, is ideal in size and location.**

Following Up on Expired Gift Subscriptions

When we are given an expired subscription slip it should be our desire to call on the former subscriber with the aim of furthering his interest in the good news as well as encouraging him to resubscribe. The person may have been the recipient of a gift subscription rather than having subscribed directly. To aid us in adapting our approach in making the return visit on such persons, the letters "GFT" will now appear along with the address on expiration slips on former gift subscriptions in connection with English subscriptions in the continental United States.

Question Box

- Why should parents be concerned with controlling their children's conduct at the Kingdom Hall and at assemblies, and what should the elders do if parents habitually fail to exercise such control?

The conduct of children directly reflects on the training given by their parents and on how deeply the children's hearts have been impressed with respect for the laws of Jehovah and man. (Prov. 29:15) "For everything there is an appointed time," including running and playing; but that time is not when one is at Christian meetings, whether at the Kingdom Hall or at assemblies.—Eccl. 3:1.

Some youngsters are naturally more energetic and mischievous than others. Understanding the hearts of their children, parents may find that they will have to keep a closer watch on some than on others. If some are not closely watched by their parents and are found to be running around bumping into people, even defacing the Kingdom Hall property, and so forth, then elders or others would do well to speak to the child or to bring the child to one of his parents so that corrective measures may be taken. Parents should welcome this loving assistance so that shame is not brought on them because of the conduct of their children.

In those rare cases where parents habitually fail to exercise control despite the kind counsel of individual elders, then several elders may get together with the family at an appropriate time and place and talk with them about the Scriptural principles involved and the necessity of maintaining proper conduct at home and at the Kingdom Hall.

OUR KINGDOM SERVICE

MAY 1977
Vol. 20, No. 5
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Dear Kingdom Publishers:

As is true of you, we here in Brooklyn are keenly interested in our brothers in every part of the world. It is our privilege to supply them with literature, and we are very much encouraged by reports received from them.

At the time that this letter is being written, a number of members of the governing body and their associates are serving at assemblies and visiting branch offices in various parts of the earth: Leo Greenlees in east Africa, Albert Schroeder down the west coast of South America, Karl Klein along the Caribbean coast of Latin America, Milton Henschel in the South Pacific. Lloyd Barry has just left for the Far East, and John Booth will be serving the Mideast and southeast Asia. Others will also be traveling soon.

Recently Raymond Franz returned from a zone trip to Brazil, Argentina, Paraguay, Uruguay and Chile. He reported that the 123 members of the Bethel family in São Paulo, Brazil, find that their once-spacious factory and office facilities are now pressed to capacity. Interest in the Kingdom message is great in that part of the field, over 210,000 attending their recent series of district assemblies. The thirty-five missionaries there with whom Brother Franz met have served in their assignments for a total of 476 years—a reflection of the zeal that many of the brothers there feel for Jehovah's service. In both Paraguay and Uruguay, Brother Franz met many of the friends from Argentina who crossed the border in order to assemble with their brothers in lands where there is greater freedom to do so. Despite changed circumstances in Argentina, they are continuing to press ahead with the Lord's work.

From another land where the Kingdom work is forbidden by the

(*Continued on page 7, col. 2*)

Make the Good News Attractive to Your Neighbors

¹ It would certainly make us rejoice if our neighbors—people who live on the same street, or who rent apartments close to ours—were to accept the good news. No doubt you have called at their doors when in the field service; perhaps you have also tried to witness to them at other times. Is there anything else that could be done?

² Open your Bible to Hebrews 13:15, 16 and read it carefully. Notice that, in addition to urging us to 'make public declaration to Jehovah's name,' it says: "Do not forget the doing of good and the sharing of things with others, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased." Remember, in his parable about the "good Samaritan" Jesus illustrated what it means to love one's neighbor. He showed that it includes coming to his aid in physical ways when there is genuine need. (Luke 10:25-37) And in his Sermon on the Mount, Jesus made it plain that such kindnesses were not to be reserved only for those who happened to be "nice" to us. (Matt. 5:43-48) Do we keep our eyes open for opportunities to apply this counsel from God's Word toward those who live in our neighborhood?

HOW TO DO IT

³ They know that we talk about neighbor love, but it means more to them when they see us show it in ways that they can appreciate. When people move into your neighborhood, do you stop by to welcome them? If you know that someone is ill, do you offer to be of help? While we are no part of the world, and we avoid getting involved in its social affairs, we are very much interested in people, and there are many opportunities to show this by acts of genuine kindness.

⁴ It may not be opportune to discuss the Bible on each occasion when we extend some kindness to a neighbor. As the apostle Peter counseled Christian wives whose husbands are not believers, there are times when it is better to try to win others to the truth by one's conduct, without direct preaching. (1 Pet. 3:1) If the conversation opens the way to draw attention to the hope of the Kingdom, do it in a natural way. Do not feel that,

(*Continued on page 7, col. 3*)

They Plan Their Use of Time

¹ The apostle Paul urges us to "become imitators of God" by showing love for one another. (Eph. 5:1) We can also imitate our God by showing that we appreciate the value of doing things according to a schedule. Are you doing that? Repeatedly, the Bible tells us that Jehovah causes things to take place at an "appointed time." (Ex. 9:5; Hab. 2:3; Mark 1:15) He set a definite period during which the good news was carried exclusively to the Jews. At the appointed time, it was extended to the Gentiles. Today, according to divine schedule, the preaching of the Kingdom message reaches around the globe.—Mark 13:4, 10.

² As Jehovah's Witnesses we know the importance of this evangelizing activity, and we all share in it. But those who do it according to a schedule find that they are able to accomplish much more than otherwise. What about yourself? Do you personally have definite times each week when you share in the field service? Or is your participation somewhat irregular, often getting crowded out by other pursuits? Would you enjoy more blessings by scheduling definite times for field service? You may be interested in how others arrange their schedule.

SOME PRACTICAL EXAMPLES

³ Here is what a mother of four and who must work part time says: 'When my son leaves for school at about 7:20 a.m. I get the housework done and sometimes start supper; then on most days I am ready for secular work or for field service. I also try to get out on weekends so that I can witness with my children. It is best for me to have a definite schedule and be determined to go, barring emergencies, rather than to have a wait-and-see attitude.'

⁴ A sixteen-year-old publisher who attends school reports that he too has regular times for field service. How often? At least twice a week for about two hours he is out telling others the good news.

⁵ Of course, poor health limits what a person can do. That is true of a sixty-nine-year-old brother

(*Continued on page 8, col. 3*)

YOUR SERVICE MEETINGS

WEEK STARTING MAY 1

25 min: Song 31. "They Plan Their Use of Time." Questions and answers; read scriptures as time permits. After discussing paragraphs 3-5, interview some local publishers as to their service schedule. When doing this, also bring in the fact that the *Good News* book is the offer for the month; ask what they find to be especially appealing to householders. Outline local arrangements for group witnessing. Then discuss last paragraph of article.

20 min: "Make the Good News Attractive to Your Neighbors." Possibly have a husband and wife first *read* and then discuss this material together, a paragraph or two at a time. Emphasize what scriptures say. Let them discuss in practical terms how to apply the counsel in their own neighborhood (but not using names).

15 min: Enduring When Faced with Indifference. We have been entrusted with lifesaving good news, but Satan wants us to quit our telling others the truth. If not by outright persecution, then by influencing the minds of people so that they are indifferent, he seeks to cause us to get discouraged and slow down. (2 Cor. 4:4; Mark 4:14, 15) Are we going to let him win out over us? What kind of reaction did Ezekiel and Isaiah meet in their territory? Did they quit? (Ezek. 2:7; Isa. 6:8-10) The situation is similar today in Christendom, which is our territory. Yet some sincere ones do accept the truth, and how glad we are to help them! (Have good local experience related; or use *yb77* p. 250 ¶4 to p. 252 ¶2.) Conclude with Hebrews 10:36. Encourage full share in field service this week. Song 8.

WEEK STARTING MAY 8

20 min: Song 6. Local announcements; accounts report; reminder to turn in field service reports this week, covering first half of month. Questions and answers on article "Can We Reach More People?" Outline any arrangements made locally for evening witnessing throughout the coming months.

20 min: Branch Letter; then discuss How to Start Bible Studies. Once we find persons who show some interest, we want to help them get the truth into their heart. Have realistic practice sessions with audience participation, showing how to start studies (1) in the house-to-house work and (2) when making return visits. Use local situations arising at doors. Have audience help publishers develop presentation in a way that will really appeal to persons locally. Take it step by step from introduction until consideration of paragraphs.

House-to-house demonstration may feature direct approach, such as: "If you have a moment I would like to show you how we learn about God's good news as we study the Bible and see what you think of it." After getting householder's permission, proceed to discuss a Bible topic, using one of the Society's publications (or just the Bible) as the basis. Keep it informal. Return-visit demonstration can be on person who, although busy, took literature during evening witnessing. Emphasize need to start studies quickly whenever possible to reach person's heart.

20 min: Reaching Everyone in Our Congregation Territory. Talk on witnessing in business territory, perhaps reviewing the material in June 1973 *Kingdom Ministry*, page 3, highlighting need to reach businessmen with good news. Also highlight need of contacting store owners when covering regularly assigned territory before considering territory as completed. Ask: In harmony with Matthew 9:37, 38 and John 3:16, how should we feel about the need to reach everyone with Kingdom message? Comment on how often local territory is covered. Does that mean that we are actually reaching all the people? Why do we want to reach them? (2 Pet. 3:9) Are we taking time to make not-at-home calls? If not consistent about this, what could help us to improve?

If truly looking for people, then when interest is found we do not simply read a scripture, place literature and leave. We are looking for these very people! Anytime that is appropriate, anywhere people show interest we take the time to talk with them. Be alert to every sign of interest. In one area where little literature was placed, publishers made a practice to call back on those who were even a little friendly.

As shown by the congregation report, how many return visits were made last month? Are we individually endeavoring to reach people's hearts? Would it be beneficial to plan to include at least one return visit each time we share in service? How could the telephone be used to make return visits? In what ways would this be effective?

Discuss with congregation what is being done to reach persons who live in apartments, trailer courts and other difficult-to-reach places. Here street work can be emphasized, not merely to report time, but to reach people who might otherwise be missed. Instead of simply walking down the street holding up magazines, actively approach people. You may be able to reach certain other persons by obtaining a special mailing permit from the Post Office for a $40 yearly fee, which would entitle you to mail *printed* material at the rate of two cents per envelope. If you have fewer than 600 persons to whom you would mail printed material and would mail only once a year, a permit would not represent a savings. If we are all alert to our opportunities, we may be able to reach everyone in our territory with the Kingdom message and thus fulfill our sacred trust. (Prov. 22:29) Song 25.

WEEK STARTING MAY 15

15 min: Song 48. The Importance of Assemblies in Our Lives. Talk, with audience participation.

Regularly we meet in congregation. In ancient Israel, Jehovah also provided for larger assemblies at various times. Today we enjoy a similar provision.

Draw comments from audience on following points: (1) How was your appreciation for Jehovah's direction of his people furthered by your attending your first large assembly with Jehovah's Witnesses? What impressed you? (2) How many of you were present for the following notable events? — Introduction of what has come to be known as the Theocratic School, at assemblies in 1942. Release of the first volume of the *New World Translation,* in New York, in 1950. Release of the *Truth* book, in 1968 (over a million persons have become Witnesses since then). Outlining of arrangements for congregation elders, in 1971. (3) We can look forward to further rich blessings at the forthcoming district assembly. Don't miss it!

30 min: Discuss insert regarding district assemblies. Use varied presentation (some questions to audience; perhaps group discussion, or experienced publishers answering questions for newer ones). Emphasize assembly that local congregation will be attending.

15 min: Persevering in Efforts to Benefit from Spiritual Provisions. Talk. In the days of Jesus, those who traveled from Capernaum in Galilee went some 75 miles one way, many on foot, to assemblies in Jerusalem. At Pentecost of 33 C.E. persons were present from all the places listed at Acts 2:8-11; compare with map in back of Bible. Earnest efforts are likewise put forth by Jehovah's servants in modern times. (Cite examples: *yb76* p. 210; *g75* 10/22 p. 23; *g73* 11/8 p. 19.)

Announcements encouraging participation in field service (also ask, Did you turn in your field service report?) and stimulating anticipation for coming meetings. Song 29.

WEEK STARTING MAY 22

20 min: Song 21. Prayer and Hope Aid Us to Endure. After introductory comments to set the theme, invite audience to read scriptures and to make practical application.

Not only when at the Kingdom Hall, not merely when out in field service, but at all times we need to conduct ourselves in a way that honors Jehovah. (1 Cor. 10:31) If family members do not share our faith, this is a test. Even the imperfection and thoughtlessness of others in our household can be a trial. Away from home—at secular work, at school, when shopping or traveling—the selfish, often crude, spirit of the world puts our Christianity to the test. They may even ridicule us for trying to do what is right. How will we react? —Jas. 1:2-4; 1 Pet. 3:1, 2; Prov. 15:2.

What will aid us to do what is right, even when under pressure? Prayer, reliance on Jehovah. (Rom. 12:12; Col. 1:10, 11; Phil. 4:6, 7) Also, keeping clearly in focus the grand hope that Jehovah has set before us. (Heb. 12: 1, 2; 1 Thess. 1:3) With the help that God provides, every one of us can attain to the approved condition that results from endurance.—Rom. 5:1-4; 8:37.

20 min: Learning to Converse About Our Hope.

(5 min.) Talk outlining some of the principles of good conversation. (See *School Guidebook,* p. 82 ¶16, p. 79 ¶4; *g75* 3/22 pp. 10-12.)

(15 min.) Discuss with audience how to converse in such a way that we tactfully give a witness.

Mention that *Our Kingdom Service* has suggested as a topic for conversation, the question, "Will there ever be an end to violence?" Ask audience: (1) Why would people who are not Jehovah's Witnesses be interested in that subject? (2) What further tactful questions could you ask to stimulate conversation on the topic? (3) What scripture could we use that would have a direct bearing on the subject? And what comment might we offer on the text? (4) What other informative points could we mention that would contribute to conversation on this subject? (Perhaps include interesting items from "Watching the World," "Insight on the News," other news reports; also consider how to go ahead with a more extensive witness if interest is shown.)

Now ask the audience to suggest another subject that they feel would be a good topic for conversation with a view to giving a witness. Analyze it

(*Continued on page 7, col. 1*)

Published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201
Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. Printed in U.S.A.

"Joyful Workers" District Assembly

ARE you completing your plans to attend one of the 109 "Joyful Workers" District Assemblies arranged for us in the continental United States this summer? Truly it warms the hearts of all of us as we contemplate coming together once again in Christian assembly to receive Scriptural instruction and to see how we can improve our relationship with Jehovah. A marvelous program is being arranged and the assembly will be a highlight of our theocratic education this year.

From the opening words of the assembly chairman, throughout each of the four assembly days, the program will be beneficial for each of us. As the theme for the opening day, we will consider "Working What Is Good at Home." Who is there that cannot think of some aspects of his homelife that he would like to see improved? This program, with much Scriptural guidance for every member of the family, including those in religiously divided households, will offer practical help. To enjoy this day fully it would be beneficial to read in advance the Bible account at 2 Kings 18:1–20:11 and Isaiah chapters 36 to 38.

The theme of the second day will be "Inciting to Love and Fine Works." Attention will be focused on Christian love in action. We suggest that you read 1 Corinthians 13:1-10 ahead of time. Timely material is to be presented on the active share that elders will have in the days ahead in inciting others to love and fine works by their shepherding in the congregation. This day will also highlight material from the Bible account at Exodus chapters 5 through 15. Don't miss it!

"Exerting Ourselves in the Field" is the theme of the third day's program. How effective is your field service? Would you like to improve? Helpful information about conversing on the Bible from house to house will be included, along with material featuring the joy we can find in conducting Bible studies. These activities deserve the best that we can give. To share more fully, some are in the regular or auxiliary pioneer service. Are you? Would you like to be? The program will be especially practical for all of you with the pioneer spirit. In preparation for this day we recommend that you read the entire book of Malachi.

The theme of the fourth day is "Loyal Workers Inherit the Promises." By reading ahead of time the material in Hebrews 6:1-3, 9-20 your enjoyment of the morning program will be greatly enhanced. And what is the subject for the public talk? "How God's Kingdom Can Benefit You." It is a good subject for all of us, but we will especially endeavor to invite the public and newly interested ones. The assembly will close with comments on what the future holds for God's people. We urge you to stay to hear it all.

Our hope is that you personally will be able to benefit from all the fine spiritual provisions at the "Joyful Workers" District Assemblies. The following information is being provided to assist you.

CONDUCT THAT HONORS JEHOVAH

Not only does good conduct make things pleasant for others, but it often serves as a fine witness to outsiders. (1 Pet. 2:12) When we as Jehovah's people congregate together, what a fine impression of our God others will have if we conduct ourselves at all times in an unselfish, loving manner and take the lead "in showing honor to one another."—Rom. 12:10; 1 Cor. 14:25; Col. 3:23; John 13:35.

One such situation that requires consideration for others is that of saving seats. Even though reminders have been given in the past, many have found magazines or other items placed on every available seat in the building, although there were far more seats than the number of persons in attendance. This may be due to some using seats for storage purposes, but would it not be much more loving to keep our things under our own seat, on our lap or in the checkroom? In this way brothers will be able to find seats without having to disturb those already seated.

In many places it has been observed that large numbers of seats have been saved and were never occupied during entire sessions, forcing people to stand. How would we feel if this happened to us? Jesus stated: "All things, therefore, that you want men to do to you, you also must likewise do to them." (Matt. 7:12) In harmony with this principle, our Christian conscience should move us to consider others. If you need to meet with certain ones for various reasons, why not arrange ahead of time to meet them at a certain time and place before or after the sessions, and then you will not have to save seats for one another. Of course, there may be instances in which you need to save a seat or two for good reason. Families may need seats together; volunteer workers may be coming to sit with their families; individuals may leave for a short time to go to the washroom; also, interested persons may be coming to sit with Witnesses who are encouraging them. So, we need to be loving and balanced in our viewpoint of such matters.—Phil. 2:1-4.

At times it has been noted that numbers of brothers have arranged to rush into convention facilities early in the morning when the doors or gates were opened so they could save whole sections of seats, often the choicest ones, by laying magazines and books on them. Such actions certainly do not reflect well upon our Christian personality, do they? How refreshing it is, instead, to see others freely offering their seats to elderly or infirm persons who need them. This loving concern for others truly honors Jehovah, whose loving example we are trying to follow.—1 John 4:8; 1 Cor. 13:1-5.

It is a fine thing for all in attendance to arrange their affairs to be in their seats for the beginning of each session and to remain for the conclusion of the program. Such consideration shows respect for Jehovah's table of spiritual food. If we are invited to visit someone for a meal, everyone is usually seated and ready when the prayer is given at the start, and no one leaves before the conclusion of the meal with dessert. This should be true at an assembly of Jehovah's people so that no one inconsiderately roams around the grounds or corridors talking to others during the program, nor should there be a mass exodus before the conclusion of the spiritual program with prayer just to leave ahead of everyone else. Parents can shoulder their weighty responsibility in this by arranging to have their children sit with them and be with them before and after the sessions. This will prevent children from thoughtlessly or deliberately committing acts of vandalism, as has happened at assemblies where children have been allowed to roam freely about the assembly grounds. Many blessings are realized by parents who keep their children with them as loving companions to them at assemblies. The resulting good conduct of our children can bring much praise to Jehovah.—Deut. 6:7; 31:12.

It is also important to remember that not only what we do at the assembly grounds but also our actions elsewhere in the assembly city, where we may stay or engage in recreation, reflect upon our God, Jehovah. Think of the impression we would leave with other guests and workers in motels or hotels if we left food and trash all over our rooms, used the swimming pool after it closes, engaged in loud talking or making of noise in hallways late at night, or even allowed our children to ride elevators for fun, resulting in poor service for others or costly damage. Some have allowed friends who are not staying at the motel to use the pool and other facilities, which the management reserves for only those residing at the motel. These are things that have actually taken place; we need to be mindful of them. Perhaps elders or parents staying at these places who observe such abuses could offer appropriate Scriptural counsel and aid to those concerned, since Jehovah's name is involved.

By far the majority of Jehovah's Witnesses, both young and old, at such large assemblies have proved themselves to be fine Christians. Their good conduct is definitely observed by outsiders, as noted from this comment by the director of the convention bureau in an assembly city: "Those in attendance this year, as well as last year, were indeed the finest people who have ever convened in our city." Much good can be accomplished by all of us reflecting the fruitage of God's spirit in everything we do. Good manners motivated by love go a long way in enhancing the enjoyment of the assembly for everyone.—Gen. 18:27; 19:2.

Now is the time to bring your plans to completion and make the necessary arrangements to attend. We know you will find it a delightful experience to be there all four days and we look forward to attending the "Joyful Workers" District Assembly along with you.—Heb. 10:24, 25; Rom. 1:11, 12.

District Assembly Reminders

ROOMING: The Society has sent a supply of Room Request forms to each congregation, on which are printed the addresses of the rooming headquarters for each assembly. If you wish assistance in obtaining a room, please fill out a Room Request form neatly and carefully and mail it directly to the rooming headquarters address for the assembly city where you will be attending (NOT to the Society), doing so *no earlier* than six weeks ahead of the date of the assembly you have selected. If you receive a rooming assignment and later have to change your plans and cannot accept it, please immediately advise (1) the landlord and (2) the convention rooming department so the room may be reassigned. Some choose to contact hotels and motels themselves and make arrangements, but often more economical hotel and motel arrangements can be made through the convention rooming department. There will be no trailer camps at the conventions, but the rooming department for each assembly will gladly furnish available information on any commercial or other trailer parking facilities in the area.

VOLUNTEER SERVICE: You may obtain Application for Volunteer Service forms from your congregation. Please fill them out completely and have them signed by your presiding overseer and then send them to the rooming address for the convention city you will attend (NOT to the Society). If you later find that you are unable to serve in your assignment, please notify immediately the volunteer service department at the assembly city.

There is much pleasure in lovingly serving your Christian brothers as you volunteer individually or as family groups, with even younger ones working along with their parents or older members of the family. It is truly a joy to see so many at Christian assemblies willingly offer themselves to work along with their Christian brothers and sisters of various races and nationalities to care for the assembly departments and the needs of their Christian brothers. —Acts 20:35; Ps. 110:3.

TRAVEL ARRANGEMENTS: Besides your family, do you have room in your automobile for someone that needs a ride, a pioneer, an elderly brother or sister, or an interested person who wants to attend? It will bring great joy to you as well as to them as you show such loving concern and Christian hospitality to them.

LAPEL CARDS: No doubt all will enjoy wearing the cards as a means to advertise the assembly and to get acquainted with other brothers and sisters in attendance. Field overseers, please have the district assembly lapel cards and holders ordered on the Literature Order Blank right away if you have not already done so. These are cash items. The lapel cards are 1c each and the celluloid holders are 5c each.

BAPTISM: At most locations, the immersion will be on Friday. Those who have made a dedication and wish to symbolize this by water baptism at an assembly should cover the eighty questions and also chapter six in the *Organization* book with the elders prior to the assembly. Bathing suits and towels should be brought from home by each one who plans to be baptized.

PROGRAM TIMES: Plan to enjoy the entire program, which, in most cases, will begin every morning by 9:25 and will conclude at approximately 5:30 p.m. each day except Sunday. We encourage you to arrange your schedule so you do not have to leave the convention prior to 4:15 p.m. on Sunday, when the convention closes.

FIELD SERVICE: Why not plan to spend some time while in the assembly city engaging in informal witnessing, perhaps on your way to the sessions or when returning to your accommodations? Take advantage of every opportunity to speak about the good news and to invite everyone possible to attend the assembly, especially those where you are staying. If any handbills remain, these may be obtained at the bookroom and used to aid in such informal witnessing.

CLOTHING: As you select appropriate dress for the occasion, keep in mind that the many new ones in attendance have been told that Jehovah's Witnesses dress modestly, in good taste and avoid the extreme appearance of many worldly people. If they now attend the assembly and find many dressed otherwise, they could be stumbled. If you are doubtful whether some kind of dress would be appropriate, then it is best not to wear it. By following good standards of modesty you can help to adorn the assembly in a spiritual way.—1 Tim. 2:9, 10.

CONVENTION PIONEER IDENTIFICATION: Regular pioneers who were appointed on or before February 1, 1977, have been sent a 1977 Convention Pioneer Identification for use at a district assembly during the service year. These were sent by the Society to the presiding overseer of each congregation along with the monthly statement for April. Pioneers, be sure to bring your Convention Pioneer Identification to the assembly; treat it as cash, as no replacements will be available. It can be used to obtain the regular food tickets at the assembly and will also be needed to obtain literature from the bookroom at pioneer rates.

HELPFUL ITEMS: To enjoy the benefits of the program to the full, plan to take along a Bible, a songbook and a notebook, as well as your copy of this convention insert from *Our Kingdom Service.*

A WORD OF CAUTION: Regardless of the assembly you attend, you should lock your car at ALL times and NEVER leave anything showing in a parked car. Keep your belongings locked inside the trunk of your car. Also, beware of pickpockets. They often mingle in large crowds. And, for the same reason, do not leave anything of value unattended on seats at the convention.

TO ASSIST YOU in completing your plans to attend one of the 109 United States district assemblies, the following chart sets out the assembly cities and the circuits nearest to each. To the extent possible, we recommend that you attend the convention shown for your circuit unless vacation plans or other circumstances make it necessary for you to attend elsewhere. In some cases the size of the crowd needs to be balanced with the seating facilities available and so some congregations in those circuits marked with an asterisk (*) may be slightly closer to another convention city, but it would be best, if possible, to attend the assembly indicated so that there will be plenty of room. Where the chart indicates that a portion of a circuit attend a particular assembly, such as ½ or ¼, and so forth, it simply means that those living in the part of the circuit closest to that assembly would attend where indicated, but the rest of the circuit would attend another assembly closest to them, as shown elsewhere on the list. In a number of cities where two or three assemblies are being held in succession, we are recommending that the brothers in the circuits listed in the chart attend during the particular week indicated, to the extent possible, to assure adequate seating for everyone.

1977 U.S. DISTRICT ASSEMBLIES

JUNE 16-19:
Des Moines, Iowa: Ill. ⅓4; Iowa 1, 2, 3, 4-B; Neb. ¼1, ¾2, ½3.
Fresno, Calif. (Spanish only): S-5*, S-15-B.
Greensboro, N.C.: N.C. 1-B, 2, 6-A, 7; S.C. ⅓2; Va. ½4-A.
Jacksonville, Fla.: Fla. 3, 11-B; Ga. ½1-A, 7.
Knoxville, Tenn.: Ky. ½4; Tenn. 1, 5.
Lakeland, Fla.: Fla. ½9, 10*.
Mobile, Ala.: Ala. 3, ¼5; La. 3-B; Miss. 1-B, ½3-B.
Montgomery, Ala.: Ala. 4, ¾5; Fla. 11-A*.
Phoenix, Ariz.: Ariz. 1, ⅔2, 3, 5-B; N.M. ¼2.
Portland, Me.: Me. 1; N.H. 1; Vt. ⅓1.
Salt Lake City, Utah: Ariz. 5-A*; Ida. 1-B; Nev. ¼1; Utah 1, 2.

JUNE 23-26:
Denver, Colo.: Colo. 2, 4, 5, 6; Neb. ¼3.
Fresno, Calif. (Spanish only): S-11*, S-15-A.
Greensboro, N.C.: N.C. ⅔3, 5; S.C. ⅔1; Va. 2, 5.
Hallandale, Fla.: Fla. 1, ½4, 6, 8.
Jackson, Mich.: Ind. 7-B; Mich. 1-B, 1-C, 8.
Knoxville, Tenn.: Ga. 4-B; N.C. ⅓3, 4; Tenn. ¼4.
Lakeland, Fla.: Fla. ½4, 5; (Spanish also: S-16-A).
Landover, Md. (Near Wash., D.C.): Md. 2, 3, 4; N.J. 7-C; Pa. 5-B, 5-C, ½9.
Lubbock, Tex.: N.M. ¼2, 3; Tex. ⅔9, 10-A, ⅓14.
Montgomery, Ala.: Ala. ⅓1, 2, ¾6.
Providence, R.I.: Mass. 1, 4; R.I. 1-B, 1-C.
Puyallup, Wash.: Wash. 3, 8.
Richfield, Ohio (Near Cleveland): Ohio 3, ½8-A, 8-B, 12; Pa. 7, 8.
Santa Rosa, Calif.: Calif. 12*, 27, ⅓43.
Savannah, Ga.: Ga. 3; S.C. ⅓1, ⅔2.
South Bend, Ind.: Ill. ½6, 12; Ind. 1, 7-A; Mich. 4*.
Tucson, Ariz.: Ariz. ⅓2, 4; N.M. 1*; (Spanish also: ⅓S-24, ½S-28).

JUNE 30–JULY 3:
Denver, Colo.: Colo. 1, 3, 7; N.M. ½2; Wyo. 1-B.
El Paso, Tex. (Spanish only): S-6, ⅓S-18, ⅔S-24.
Fresno, Calif.: Calif. 10, 29-A; Nev. ¼1.
Inglewood, Calif. (Spanish only): S-4, S-9, S-20, S-23, ½S-28.
Jackson, Mich.: Mich. 5, 10, ½13.
Kansas City, Mo.: Kans. 1, ⅓4; Mo. 3, 5, 7; Neb. ¼3.
Providence, R.I.: Mass. 2, 5; R.I. 1-A.
Puyallup, Wash.: Wash. 2, ⅓4, 6.
Richfield, Ohio (Near Cleveland): Ohio 2-B, 10, 13, 14, 15-B; Pa. 10*.
St. Paul, Minn.: Minn. ⅔2, 3, 4, 5, ½6-B; Neb. ¼2; N.D. ¼1; S.D. ½1; Wis. 5.
St. Petersburg, Fla.: Fla. 2.
San Antonio, Tex.: Tex. ⅔3, 8.
San Francisco, Calif.: Calif. 19, 22-A, 22-B, 26, 41.
South Bend, Ind.: Ill. 2, ½3, ⅓4, 5-B, 5-C; Ind. 5.
Utica, N.Y.: N.Y. 6, ¾22.

JULY 7-10:
Allentown, Pa.: N.J. 8*; Pa. 3, 5-A.
Baton Rouge, La.: La. 2, 3-A, 5; Miss. 1-A.
Billings, Mont.: Mont. 1-B*, 2; N.D. ½1; S.D. ½1; Wyo. 1-A.
Duluth, Minn.: Mich. ½7; Minn. 1, ⅓2, 6-A, ½6-B; N.D. ¼1.
Fresno, Calif.: Calif. 8*, 9.
Grand Rapids, Mich.: Mich. ½6-A, 9, ¼13.
Jackson, Mich.: Mich. 11-A, 12; Ohio ⅔5.
Kansas City, Mo.: Kans. ½3; Mo. 1-A, 2, 4-B, 6; Neb. ¾1.
Louisville, Ky.: Ill. ½6, ⅔7; Ind. 2*, 6*; Ky. ⅓1, ½4; Ohio 9.
Miami, Fla. (Spanish only): S-12, S-16-B, S-26.
Pullman, Wash.: Ida. 1-A, 2; Mont. 1-A; Ore. 5-A; Wash. ⅔4.
Puyallup, Wash.: Wash. 1, 5.
Richfield, Ohio (Near Cleveland): Ohio 1, 4, ⅓5, 11; Pa. ⅓12, 14.
Rochester, N.Y.: N.Y. 7, 9, ¼21.
St. Petersburg, Fla.: Fla. 7, ½9.
San Antonio, Tex.: Tex. 1, ⅔7, ⅓11.
San Francisco, Calif.: Calif. 13, 18-C, 22-C, 34, 40.
Utica, N.Y.: N.Y. ¾21; Vt. ⅓1.
Woodburn, Ore. (Spanish only): S-19.

JULY 14-17:
Allentown, Pa.: N.J. ¾5*; N.Y. ¼22; Pa. 2, ½9.
Baton Rouge, La.: La. 1, 4; Miss. 3-A, ½3-B; Tex. ⅓4.
Cherry Hill, N.J.: N.J. 3, 7-B; Pa. 1, 13.
Corvallis, Ore.: Calif. ⅓43; Ore. 1, 3, 5-B.
Fresno, Calif.: Calif. 11*, 39.
Galveston, Tex. (Spanish only): S-14-A.
Holt, Mich. (Spanish only): S-13-B, S-13-C.
Houston, Tex.: Tex. 2, ⅔4, ½5-A, 16.
Landover, Md. (Near Wash., D.C.): D.C. 1; Md. 1, 5; Va. ½4-A, 4-B; W. Va. 2-B.
Louisville, Ky.: Ind. 3, 4; Ky. 2, ¾3; Ohio 2-A, 2-C, 6.
Macon, Ga.: Ala. ¼6; Ga. 2, 4-A, 6.
Oklahoma City, Okla.: Kans. ⅔4; Okla. 1, 2; Tex. ½5-A, 5-B, 10-B, 15.
San Angelo, Tex.: Tex. 6*, ⅓7, ⅓9, ⅓14.
Springfield, Mass.: Conn. 1-A*, 1-C*; Mass. 3; N.Y. 3-A*; Vt. ⅓1.

JULY 21-24:
Allentown, Pa.: N.J. 1-A*; Pa. 6, ½11.
Charleston, W. Va.: Ohio 15-A*; W. Va. 1, 2-A.
Cherry Hill, N.J.: N.J. 4*, 6; Pa. 4, ½11.
Chicago, Ill. (Spanish only): S-21; Missouri Spanish Circuit.
Corpus Christi, Tex. (Spanish only): S-7, S-10-A.
Corvallis, Ore.: Ore. 2, 4, 6.
Hampton, Va.: N.C. 1-A, 6-B; Va. 6.
Houston, Tex.: Tex. ⅓3, ⅔11, 12, 17.
Lansing, Mich.: Mich. 1-A, 3*, ½6-A, 6-B*.
Macon, Ga.: Ga. ½1-A, 1-B, 5, 8.
Memphis, Tenn.: Ark. 4; Miss. 2; Mo. 4-A; Tenn. 3.
Milwaukee, Wis.: Ill. 1, ½3, ⅓4, 5-A, 8, 9, 10, 11; Iowa 4-A; Mich. ½7; Wis. 1, 2, 3, 4.
Nashville, Tenn.: Ala. ⅔1; Ill. ⅓7; Ky. ⅔1, ¼4; Tenn. 2, ¾4.
New Haven, Conn.: Conn. 1-B, ½2, 3.
Oklahoma City, Okla.: Ark. ½1-A; Kans. 2, ½3; Okla. 3, 4; Tex. 13, ⅓14.
Sacramento, Calif.: Calif. 15, 23, 29-B; Nev. ½1.
Springfield, Mass.: Conn. ½2; N.Y. 3-B*, 16*.

JULY 28-31:
Charleston, W. Va.: Ky. ¼3; Ohio 7, ½8-A; W. Va. 3.
Chicago, Ill. (Spanish only): S-13-A.
Corpus Christi, Tex. (Spanish only): S-3-A, S-8, S-10-B.
Hampton, Va.: Va. 1, 3.
Inglewood, Calif.: Calif. 1, 3, 17, 24, 28, 38, 44, 46.
Lansing, Mich.: Mich. 2, 11-B, ¼13.
Memphis, Tenn.: Ark. ½1-A, 1-B, 2, 3; Mo. 1-B.
Monroe, N.Y. (French only): N.Y. 20; Florida French Circuit.
Niagara Falls, N.Y.: N.Y. 8, 13; Pa. ⅔12.
Sacramento, Calif.: Calif. 14, 18-A, 18-B, 42, ⅓43.
San Angelo, Tex. (Spanish only): S-3-B, S-3-C, S-14-B, ⅔S-18.

AUGUST 4-7:
Elmont, N.Y. (Near New York City) (Spanish and Portuguese only): S-1, S-2, S-17, S-22, S-25, S-27, S-29, S-30.
Inglewood, Calif. (Japanese also): Calif. 4, 6, 7, 16, 21, 25, 31, 35.

AUGUST 11-14:
Elmont, N.Y. (Near New York City): N.J. ¼5 (Staten Is.); N.Y. 1, 2-C, 2-D, 11, 12, 17, 18, 19; (Greek also: N.Y. Greek Circuit).
Inglewood, Calif. (Korean also): Calif. 2, 5, 20, 30, 32, 33, 36, 37, 45.

AUGUST 18-21:
Elmont, N.Y. (Near New York City): N.J. 1-B, 2, 7-A; N.Y. 2-A, 2-B, 4, 5, 10, 14, 15; (Italian also: N.Y. Italian Circuit).

Can We Reach More People?

[1] In many places it is becoming increasingly difficult to reach people with the good news. Many are not at home when we call. Do you find that to be true in your territory? What can we do to reach more people with the Kingdom message?—1 Tim. 2:3, 4.

[2] For a moment, think about what you customarily do when you are out in field service. As you walk from one house to the next, do you stop to converse with people who may be working in their yards, with men who may be cleaning their car in the street out front, with those who may be sitting on the steps of an apartment house? Or are there times when you find yourself walking past people who are readily accessible and then ringing doorbells at homes and apartments where no one answers? Why not make it a point to converse with everyone who is accessible and thus reach more people in your field service?

[3] When householders are not at home, we probably make note of that fact, but do we persevere in our efforts to reach these people? For example, during the past month, have you spent at least some of your service time in following up your not-at-homes? Is effort made to call a second and even a third time to reach the householder if at all possible? In other words, are we really endeavoring to reach the *people* in our assignment, or are we simply covering territory?

[4] Recently, a New York publisher group visited homes in a certain territory and found very little interest, but during the next week two of the publishers followed up on the not-at-homes and had several fine discussions, placing literature with appreciative householders.

[5] The days are getting longer now, and some of us may be able to take advantage of this for evening witnessing during the daylight hours. This is "prime time" for finding people at home. Often the majority of ones who are not at home at other times can be reached at these hours, and many people seem to be in a good frame of mind at this time of day. Too, you may contact members of a household whom you would not likely find at another time. Some have found they can reach as many people in an hour of evening witnessing as in several hours on a weekend. Of course, evening hours may not be your regular time for field service, but could you make an adjustment if it would enable you to reach more people? The elders in your congregation may be able to arrange for group witnessing on one or more evenings during the week from now until fall.

[6] So, in addition to setting aside time to devote to field service and covering the territory assigned to us, let's give increased thought to reaching *people*—sharing the good news with them wherever we find them and on every appropriate occasion.

Your Service Meetings (*Cont'd*)

with the audience, using the same questions. Emphasize the importance of coming to grips with the first question above so that we view matters realistically; also the fourth question, so that we do not have to stop after a brief, formal presentation. Be prepared; but then speak spontaneously from the heart, helping others to see just how grand the truth really is.

20 min: "Presenting the Good News—Have in Mind Starting Bible Studies."

(5 min.) Ask publishers (notified in advance) to comment briefly on new Bible studies that they have started in recent months. Comment on what it is about the Bible's message that has appealed to these people, also the joy of aiding them.

(10 min.) Publisher approaches Bible study overseer, would like to have a study, has not had success in starting one. Together they *read* and discuss material under the heading Presenting the Good News.

(5 min.) Encourage all to share in field service this week. Monday, May 30, a worldly holiday, may also be a good day for field service for many publishers. Suggest that those who handle service groups review at their meetings for field service this material from Presenting the Good News. Song 32.

Branch Letter (*Cont'd*)

rulers, this report was recently received: 'We are still alive. Efforts are still being made to put an end to our most precious labor to impart hope to the people. They would like to see us dead, but we continue to be upheld by the Almighty, who tells us not to be silent. We obey Him rather than men. The cost is high, but nothing is more important than to serve Him. We ask Him for the strength to endure to the end, and He is responding wonderfully. Ours is the privilege to give to the Father an answer for Satan. We are happy to suffer for righteousness.'

May all of us share their love and zeal and reflect it in our service in the days to come. We remember you in our prayers and we send our very warm Christian love.

Your fellow servants,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

Your Neighbors (*Cont'd*)

once you begin, you have to give an entire discourse. Make a statement or two, then pause to see what response you get. (Notice how Jesus did this, as illustrated at John 4: 7-15.) If no interest is shown, perhaps it would be better to wait for another time before pursuing that subject further. But keep your objective in mind; over a period of time you may find that you can accomplish more than if you try to do it all at once.

[5] Some of our brothers and sisters have had fine results while doing this. In New York state a sister says of herself: "I had a desire to have my own Bible study right among my neighbors." She decided to start off by getting to know them, simply by being friendly. Not right at the outset, but in time, there were openings to give a witness. One neighbor asked what her religion was. Soon a study was started. Others became interested. Three women and two husbands are now fellow Witnesses. Notice that patience was shown; friendly relations were established before she tried to witness.

[6] Another publisher simply offered some new neighbors the use of her phone until theirs was installed. Not the first day, but in time, the conversation led to a witness about the resurrection. The publisher deliberately kept it brief, not wanting to overwhelm the neighbor with too much all at once. But in a few days the neighbor lady brought it up again. Now a study is being conducted regularly.

[7] In Ohio, a woman's leg was broken in an accident. A neighbor, a Witness, kindly cared for her, cleaned her house and cooked meals for her and her family, and, as she did so, she spoke about the Kingdom, when appropriate. The genuine Christian kindness shown moved the woman to have a Bible study. Now she and her three children are doing well in the congregation. Of course, not everyone shown such Christian kindness has become a Witness, but many of them are now much more receptive, because their personal experience has convinced them that Jehovah's Witnesses really do care about their neighbors.

[8] Showing kindness to our neighbors should be a normal part of our lives, not just a means to an end. But if you realize that, in your case, it needs some cultivation, why not make some definite plans as to what you could do and when. It may well be that, "as a result of your fine works of which they are eyewitnesses," some of them will "glorify God."—1 Pet. 2:12.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

Have in Mind Starting Bible Studies

¹ It is often true that the results we get when we call at a person's home depend on the objective that we have in mind. Of course, there are many householders who simply do not want the good news and who reject it no matter how it is presented. But that is not the reaction that we find at every door, is it? When you find a measure of interest, what do *you* try to do?

² If your objective is to place the current magazines or a bound book, then what you say is no doubt slanted in that direction, and when the offer is accepted you are ready to go on to the next door. Much good has been accomplished by the distribution of such literature. But could we accomplish more? Perhaps. In most cases, those who accept literature have had some in the past. They would no doubt enjoy what we have with us today, and we are glad to share it with them. But what they need most is personal attention. They need a home Bible study! How can we help them to see that?

³ Well, if the topic of conversation that you bring up interests the householder, then, instead of simply reading a scripture and offering the *Good News* book, endeavor to do more. First open the book to a point that connects with your conversation and read a paragraph or two. Get the householder's reaction, but keep it informal. Read together from the Bible any cited scriptures. In other words, where interest is shown, really try to start a study, instead of leaving that for another call. Today the person is at home; today he is showing interest. Who knows when you will have this opportunity again? (With our current "topic for conversation," you might start with paragraph 2 on page 106 in the *Good News* book.)

⁴ Before you leave, offer the book, if appropriate. In many cases, if sufficient interest has been generated, the householder will already have asked for it.

⁵ Where reasonable interest has been stimulated, however, suggest: "Perhaps I can come by again and we could look up another topic together [or, continue our discussion]. Would that be all right?" If the householder agrees, then, depending on what you find to be practical, either suggest a convenient day and time or say: "When I call, if it's not a convenient time for you, just let me know. I'll understand. But I do look forward to talking with you again."

⁶ Will the householder be glad for you to return? Commenting on an important factor involved, a circuit overseer writes: "Instead of being willing to listen, some publishers want to do all the talking. But by our letting the other person talk, conversation is opened up, and frequently the householder is willing to let us return. It may take more than one revisit in order to turn the call into a study, but it is important to get the person to feeling that he has the right to an opinion. Instead of trying to correct what they say, I try to find points of agreement and then proceed from there." That is good advice.

⁷ Another brother says that his success in starting studies is directly related to his attitude when he calls at the door. When he pauses before taking a door and thinks about how precious life is to us and to those who may listen, and prays to Jehovah for his direction, he finds that he expresses genuine sincerity and true love for the people that he meets. To quote him: "I pray very often when out in the service, sometimes before every door." This brother has outstanding success in starting studies and in aiding persons to make the truth their own.

⁸ Are you as deeply concerned about each householder as that brother is? Does the person's life mean enough to you that you would be willing to call on him regularly to conduct a home Bible study? Not everyone will accept your kind offer of assistance. However, if you really have in mind starting Bible studies, you may be surprised to find how often you are able to do just that.

Schedule for congregation book studies in *Peace and Security* book:

May 1: Pages 159 to 165
May 8: Pages 166 to 171*
May 15: Pages 171 to 177
May 22: Pages 178 to 183*
May 29: Pages 183 to 190

* To subheading.

FEBRUARY SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	610	135.9	51.2	5.1	120.2
Pios.	14,194	85.2	32.8	3.1	77.7
Aux. Pios.	6,600	60.8	21.0	1.6	55.4
Pubs.	512,724	8.0	3.7	.4	10.3
TOTAL	534,128				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 2,230

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1977
599,108 Publishers

Announcements

- Literature offer for May: *Good News—to Make You Happy,* for 25c. For June: *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* and *Good News—to Make You Happy,* for $1.25.
- Tours at Watchtower Farms are scheduled for the same hours as at Brooklyn Bethel, namely, Monday through Friday, 8:00 a.m. to 5:10 p.m. and Saturday morning until 11:55 a.m. There are no provisions for camping, picnicking, or any other forms of recreation. Also, you may write for routing information, if necessary, to Watchtower Farms, R.D. 1, Box 300, Wallkill, N.Y. 12589.
- This is a reminder to those who may be thinking of Bethel service to write to the Personnel Committee, 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, New York 11201, for an application form. Single brothers between 19 and 35 years of age are needed for most of the work. However, single and married brothers, even those who may be over 35 years of age, who have skills and experience in various trades are encouraged to apply. It is desirable to have all such applications available to consider when a need arises. Applications for Bethel service should be renewed once each year.
- New Publications Available:
  - *Is the Bible Really the Word of God?* —Icelandic
  - *Your Youth—Getting the Best out of It* —Finnish
  - *A Secure Future—How You Can Find It* —Cinyanja, Danish, Korean

Plan Use of Time (*Cont'd*)

who serves as presiding overseer this year. But he manages to get out in the field service every Saturday. He often witnesses for fifteen minutes or so, then rests in the car for a few minutes before starting again. In this way he is able to stay out for up to two hours. He writes: "It keeps the mind alert, provides healthy exercise and, above all, stimulates the heart with gratitude for the opportunity to sanctify the glorious name of our Father, Jehovah."

⁶ Each of us has circumstances peculiar to his own life. Some are able to participate more in actual field service than others. No one else can set a goal of field-service time for us, but it can be helpful to set a goal for ourselves, and we can learn from what others do. And those who really plan their use of time, giving a prominent place to the vital work of proclaiming the Kingdom message, find great pleasure in what they are able to accomplish. —Eph. 5:15-17.

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

Will there ever be an end to violence? —Psalm 37:8-11.

1. **Soon the wicked will be removed, true peace will prevail.**
2. **God's patience in settling matters shows practical wisdom. (Read from "Good News" book, page 106, par. 2, etc.)**

OUR
KINGDOM
SERVICE

JUNE 1977
Vol. 20, No. 6
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Dear Kingdom Publishers:

Last month we mentioned that a number of brothers have been making zone visits in various parts of the earth. Since their return we have enjoyed hearing their reports. So, we want to take this opportunity to share some encouraging points with you.

Despite opposition from the clergy and certain local chiefs over the years, excellent progress is being made in the islands of the South Pacific. At times, when witnessing is done on islands where there are no Kingdom proclaimers, people plead with the brothers to stay longer and help them to learn the truth. Efforts are being made to reach all populated islands and atolls with the "good news," but more workers are needed.

In parts of Australia where the population is very scattered, brothers may travel over a hundred miles to attend a meeting or to share in the field service. What an example they are setting in showing appreciation for spiritual things!

It was encouraging to hear what is happening in South America. In Ecuador, for example, when a family began to study the Bible, their relatives became greatly concerned. One of them, an ardent Catholic schooled in theology, agreed to visit the family with a view to encouraging them to stop their study. During the month's stay in their home, the husband and wife invited the seminarian to share in their morning discussions of the daily text, attend their weekly family study and accompany them in the field service as well as to the weekly meetings at the Kingdom Hall. He was so delighted with what he learned that, upon his return home, he progressed to the point of baptism even before his relatives. This former seminarian is now a ministerial servant in his home congregation. Meanwhile, other relatives visited the family with the same intent as the seminarian. The re-

(Continued on page 3, col. 3)

Faithfully Pursue "The Way"

1 True worship is "The Way," that is, it is a manner of life that centers around faith in Jesus Christ and imitating his example. (Acts 9:2; 24:14) Since the day of Pentecost of the year 33 C.E., this has been the best way of life. Have we not seen abundant evidence to this effect in the lives of our brothers and sisters? Think about your own life. Has not applying Bible principles brought good results? Have you not been encouraged and strengthened by Jehovah's answering your prayers? Has not your Christian hope sustained you in times of stress? And how thrilling is the prospect of life in God's new order, to be attained either by a resurrection from the dead or by surviving the "great tribulation"!

2 So, we have good reason to recommend "The Way" to others. It is a tried and tested way of life that has enabled many thousands to cope successfully with common problems of life and has also sustained them in times of trial—sickness, hunger and even torture. This is "The Way" that could help many more people today. It could save families from breaking up, youths from drug addiction and it would give all who accept the "good news" a real purpose in life and a solid hope for the future. Truly, our fellowmen urgently need the truth now. Are you zealously recommending it by your own example and by seizing the opportunity to witness?

3 Though this ungodly system has not yet ended, being a witness for Jehovah continues to be the right way and the best way of life. True Christians have always been confident that their approved standing with the Almighty is something worth enduring for, yes, dying for. They were happy to share in vindicating God's name and in proving the adversary a liar. Surely the lives of thousands of Christians who suffered a violent death throughout the centuries, including our own twentieth century, were not spent in vain.

4 The fact that God's righteous new order was not ushered in during the lifetime of first-century Christians did not mean that they could put the advancement of spiritual interests in a secondary place. Their time for proving themselves faithful and for helping their fellowmen was limited. That is why the apostle Paul and others worked so diligently during their lifetime to make disciples. As a result of their zealous activity, by the year

(Continued on page 3, col. 1)

God's Spirit Will Help You

1 Love for Jehovah, his Son, and our fellowmen should motivate us to share regularly in field service. Nevertheless, some brothers find that it is not always easy to proclaim the "good news." They may be nervous about approaching strangers and concerned that they cannot express themselves as well as others can. At times they may feel discouraged. Have you felt that way?

2 This is not something unusual. Note what the apostle Paul said to the Corinthians: "I came to you in weakness and in fear and with much trembling." (1 Cor. 2:3) Why? The apostle was concerned as to how he might make known the truth under circumstances very different from what he was used to as a Jew instructed by the learned Pharisee, Gamaliel. But he did not allow this to hold him back from declaring the "good news." And Paul was successful, not because of his personal ability to persuade, but because of the fine help provided through God's spirit. We, too, with the help of God's spirit can succeed in giving a witness and in helping honest-hearted ones to become praisers of Jehovah God.

3 Remember, the Most High has not chosen the wise and intellectual ones to represent him. For the most part, these have been too proud to respond favorably to the "good news." The situation today is still as described at 1 Corinthians 1:26, 27: "Not many wise in a fleshly way were called, not many powerful, not many of noble birth; but God chose the foolish things of the world, that he might put the wise men to shame." In using the ones whom the worldly wise look down upon as foolish, Jehovah God puts such wise ones to shame. He makes it clear that he does not need them to accomplish his work. Is it not encouraging to know that despite any limitations we may have, the Almighty wants to use us and will help us to accomplish his work?

4 Should we not, therefore, want to cooperate with our heavenly

(Continued on page 4, col. 1)

YOUR SERVICE MEETINGS

WEEK STARTING MAY 29

15 min: Song 66. Local announcements. Discuss with audience how Topic for Conversation has been received in the territory. Encourage publishers to bring the householder's family into the conversation. Perhaps, after greeting the person, you might ask: "How are you? How is your family?" People usually respond well to such questions and may give you an opportunity to converse with them. Depending on the answer, you could acknowledge how hard it is for parents to provide for their families. You could also point out that God is aware of the situation of man and he has in store better conditions for families here on the earth. You may show how the fulfillment of the promise in Psalm 37 would contribute to happiness in family life. You could call attention to page 188 in the *Good News* book, and 2 Peter 3:13, 14, tying the text in with the illustration on the following page.

20 min: Warm discussion of article "Faithfully Pursue 'The Way.'" Have well-prepared questions for audience participation, emphasizing that the important goal is to remain an approved witness of Jehovah God.

25 min: Teaching at Bible studies by emphasizing the Scriptures so that the student will see that he is studying the Bible. At Bible studies we teach Jehovah's thoughts. It is important that, when people study the Bible, they understand what they are considering. (Neh. 8:8) There is no one specific way to accomplish this; not all people respond in the same way. Use what seems best to make the Bible understandable to those with whom you study. Highlighting scriptures, however, does not mean that every text in the lesson must be read and discussed. You may wish to develop with the audience some of the following suggestions and/or others that have worked well locally.

(a) During the first few studies, you may wish to look up quoted scriptures. The householder will then be able to compare what he is seeing in his Bible with what he is seeing in the book. Encourage student to incorporate texts in his answers. Example: When a student answers and there is a scripture that he could have used, you could ask: "How does [text] prove that point?"

(b) Ask additional *specific* questions. Simply asking, "What did you get out of that scripture?" may not be enough. Often the answer is so general that the real point is missed.

Example of better way: On page 12 of *Good News* book, the question on paragraph 6 is: "Why were these things written aforetime?" First Corinthians 10:11 is cited. After reading the text you could ask: "Why is it good to read the Bible?" "What statement in the text proves that?" You might ask audience for additional examples.

(c) Rather than just all general-knowledge questions, the review questions could consist largely of the type that require reasoning on the Bible to answer.

(d) Write on a card or paper the main points being considered in a particular chapter and the scriptures that support these points. This card or paper can be placed in the Bible and be used when the study is first started; it may be best to use only the Bible.

Remind audience that there is no set procedure to follow. Also, that there is no need to read every scripture. The above suggestions have been helpful to some publishers in the field. To conclude, you may want to have paragraph 8 on page 42 in the *Good News* book read, and have audience apply points (b) and (c). Song 20 and prayer.

WEEK STARTING JUNE 5

20 min: Song 51 and local announcements. An experienced publisher discusses with a new publisher article "God's Spirit Will Help You." Handle it not as a review of the material, but as a natural conversation with a person needing encouragement in field activity.

20 min: Teaching at Bible studies by helping the student use information in his daily life. Discuss with audience the following observations of brothers who have been conducting studies for years. Good to allow person to make his own decisions rather than to tell him what he should do. It is not proper to force our beliefs on him. We should avoid an appearance of unduly prying into student's private life with questions of a very personal nature.

(a) It may be that at the end of every study, questions such as these could be asked: "How do you feel about it? Do you think this would help you in your life?" If the student asks a particular question regarding his life, it may be necessary to cover material on that question right away in order to assist him.

(b) When it is appropriate, use your own example and the benefits you received from studying the Bible.

(c) To stimulate service activity you might want to ask periodically, "Have you discussed anything from the Bible with others?" or, as you study with him you might ask: "How could this scripture help to explain this point to someone else?"

(d) Prepare study with student and his needs in mind, and include him in your prayers.

20 min: "Take as a pattern . . . the prophets." The ancient Hebrew prophets were men "with feelings like ours." (Jas. 5:10, 17) It was not always easy for them to carry out their commission, since they often faced bitter opposition from their own countrymen. At times they were discouraged and had to adjust their thinking. Discuss the following questions with audience: (1) What did Jeremiah face when declaring God's message to his own people? (Jer. 20: 7, 8) (2) How did the attitude of the Israelites affect the prophet's view of his assignment? (Jer. 20:9, 10) (3) Was Jeremiah able to continue in his own strength? (Jer. 20:11) (4) Why may we feel at times like Jeremiah, and how can this example encourage us? (5) How did Elijah come to feel about his assignment and why? (1 Ki. 19:4, 9, 10) (6) Was Elijah right in his thinking? (1 Ki. 19:15-18) (7) What does the case of Elijah illustrate as to our knowledge regarding how much work remains to be done and how many honest-hearted persons may yet be found? Song 39 and prayer.

WEEK STARTING JUNE 12

15 min: Song 37 and local announcements. "Presenting the Good News—With Kindness." Discussion using local circumstances.

25 min: Handling problems at Bible studies—When the person wishes to stop the study. Good to remember that our concern should be for him as a person and not merely as an individual who should not stop his Bible study. Even as early as your second visit, people may wish to stop studying. Sometimes publishers are unable to continue Bible discussions after the first contact with the householder. A number of factors may be involved. It is best to avoid any implication of trying to "pressure" the student into continuing his study. Use the Bible to reason with the student and encourage him. It may take more than one visit to find him home. Discuss with audience the following observations from brothers in the field.

(a) Discern *true* reason: For some people, "studying the Bible" presents an obligation, a commitment of themselves, their time or privacy. So the householder may not be at home when the publisher returns, or may frankly inform the brother that he does not want to "study." This was the case with a Chinese man who told the publisher: "I don't want a Bible study, but I would enjoy some discussions." Others have felt that they were being indoctrinated because publishers were trying to teach too much, too soon. A good number receive opposition from relatives and friends. If this is the case, avoid being unduly critical or hard on those who have influenced the student to stop studying. Recognize that they believe they are acting in the best interests of the student.

(b) On the first study or very soon thereafter prepare student for opposition. One or two scriptures could be considered at the end of each study, forewarning him of possible opposition. It seems best to begin discussing opposition in a general way and then to become more specific.

(c) Become a *friend* of your Bible student. Being a friend and not just a cool, functional teacher, will aid him to cope with opposition. If it is learned that he has been sick, call him up to see how he is doing. Similarly, when members of his family (though they may manifest opposition) are not feeling well, stop to see them as a friend and not as a preacher. Encourage student to love the opposers, in harmony with Jesus' words to "love your neighbor as yourself." Keep in contact with him as much as possible, and not only at the time set for Bible discussions. Even if the study is temporarily discontinued, the teacher should stay in close contact with the student. Try to leave the door open for further discussions.

20 min: "Strive to Reach Hearts." Talk by an elder. Tie in local field service activity, discussing hours spent and what could be done to reach more people. Song 70 and prayer.

WEEK STARTING JUNE 19

10 min: Song 64 and announcements. Discuss Branch Letter in harmony with words of Acts 16:4.

20 min: Handling problems at Bible studies—Lack of preparation on student's part. Good to recognize that majority of students do not study in advance. Problems and other responsibilities may interfere with preparation. Each student should be handled as an individual. Teaching, not necessarily the method used, is the important factor. Be adaptable in your approach. Do not force the student to follow a standard way if he can be taught better in another way. You may discuss with audience the following observations and/or others that apply locally.

(a) Although it is good to encourage preparation, if student does not prepare his lesson beforehand, it may be unwise to make a big issue of it. Some brothers

(*Continued on page 3, col. 1*)

Published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201
Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. Printed in U.S.A.

Faithfully Pursue "The Way" *(Cont'd)*

61 C.E., the "good news" was "preached in all creation that is under heaven." (Col. 1:23) Do you likewise appreciate the need to prove yourself faithful, bearing witness to the truth?

5 The course before us, therefore, is clear. Our lives should always harmonize with the command of Jesus Christ: "Keep awake, then, all the time making supplication that you may succeed in escaping all these things that are destined to occur, and in standing before the Son of man." (Luke 21:36) Yes, maintain fine conduct, continue to love your brothers from the heart, and declare the "good news" so that others can join you in faithfully pursuing "The Way." Let nothing distract you from the all important goal—remaining in "The Way" as an approved witness for Jehovah God.

Your Service Meetings *(Cont'd)*

do not emphasize advance preparation until the student really gets involved in discussing the Bible. Reading the scriptures and paragraphs first may help the publisher to keep the study moving. Even slow students, with limited education, may thus be aided to make progress.

(b) If appropriate, at a good opportunity, show the student how to study. Perhaps you could do this by preparing with him the following lesson. This may need to be repeated on future visits.

(c) Build up enthusiasm for next study. A few of the highlights in the following lesson might encourage student to prepare and to look forward with anticipation to next study.

15 min: "A Godly View of Debts." Talk with audience participation on the scriptures that highlight God's principles on this matter. Material found in April 1, 1977, *Watchtower*.

15 min: For local use; may discuss Question Box. Song 9 and prayer.

WEEK STARTING JUNE 26

25 min: Song 32 and local announcements. Question and answer discussion of April 1, 1977, *Watchtower* article, "Shining as Illuminators in the World."

15 min: A lively discussion between two or three publishers based on the article, "We Were Given a Goal in Life," in the March 15, 1977, *Watchtower*. Could highlight importance of setting personal goals.

20 min: For local use. Song 92 and prayer.

Announcements

- Literature offer for June: *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* and *Good News—to Make You Happy,* for $1.25. For July: *Watchtower* or *Awake!* subscription, with three booklets, for $1.50.
- Time may be scheduled on the service meeting for district assembly review, after the brothers in your congregation have attended an assembly. Ask some brothers in advance to take notes on helpful points regarding (a) family life, (b) field service, (c) Christian conduct, (d) dramas, and (e) congregational matters.
- The Society now has a limited supply of the *Holy Spirit* book, available in Grade-two English Braille. You may receive this four-volume set by writing to the Braille Desk. The set is sent on a loan basis and should be returned to the Braille Desk when you are finished with it. These sets are not to be stocked by the congregation.
- When forwarding 1978 Assembly Fund donations to the Society, congregations should use a separate check and remittance form. Please do not include the Assembly Fund donations in the same check with other donations and remittances.

Strive to Reach Hearts

1 Do you feel that you are in debt to the people living in your territory? The Christian apostle Paul did. He wrote: "Both to Greeks and to Barbarians, both to wise and to senseless ones I am a debtor." (Rom. 1:14) Yes, the apostle keenly sensed that he was under obligation to declare the "good news" to all whom he could reach.

2 Like the apostle Paul, we today surely want to do all that we can to discharge our debt or obligation toward fellow humans. There should be an "eagerness" on our part to reach the hearts of others with the "good news." (Rom. 1:15) What does this require?

3 For one thing, we need to have the right attitude toward unbelievers. Regardless of how unresponsive or unkind they may be, they are still persons for whom Christ died. It is our responsibility to do what we can to make them aware of this important fact. To this end, we should keep in mind the example of the apostle Paul: "To the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain Jews; . . . I have become all things to people of all sorts, that I might by all means save some."—1 Cor. 9:20-22.

4 In keeping with the apostle's example, we do well to think about the people in our territory. They may vary as to their outlook on life, their goals and their religious views. It may be helpful to talk with others as to how they approach people of various backgrounds and religious persuasions.

5 The publications certainly have played a vital role in reaching people's hearts. So we want to make good use of the current literature offer. At times, however, the householder's comments may indicate that he would be benefited more by another publication. When that is the case, it is best to be flexible. Also, while we want to make the literature available to others, we need not feel obligated to offer a publication in each case on the initial call. Sometimes it may be better to make arrangements for a future Bible discussion.

6 Since the preaching of the "good news" is really Jehovah's work, we should look to him for direction. It would be most appropriate, therefore, to pray that Jehovah might open the hearts of people in the territory and grant us wisdom and insight to be able to make the truth clear to them. May our motivations and actions at all times reveal that we want to be used by Jehovah to aid all in our territory.—Acts 16:14; 1 Tim. 2:1, 2.

District Assembly Change

Due to loss of the facilities, the two Cherry Hill, N.J., district assemblies shown in the May 1 *Watchtower* have been canceled and are replaced by one convention at Veterans Stadium in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on July 21-24, 1977. Therefore, the circuits that were to attend Cherry Hill as listed in the chart in the May *Our Kingdom Service* insert are shown below along with the necessary information so arrangements can be made to attend at Philadelphia instead.

July 21-24: N.J. 3, 4, 6, 7-B; Pa. 1, 4, ½11, 13.

Place: Veterans Stadium, S. Broad & Pattison Ave., Philadelphia, Pa.

Rooming address: Watchtower Convention, ℅ Jehovah's Witnesses Assembly Hall, P.O. Box 338, Buckingham, Pa. 18912.

Branch Letter *(Cont'd)*

sult? Now thirty-nine people are in the truth!

Clearly, there is much work yet to be done in getting the "good news" proclaimed. May all of us seek to do our part as we look to Jehovah for increase. Rest assured of our prayers in your behalf.

Your brothers,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

MARCH SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	620	137.5	54.0	5.2	123.3
Pios.	14,216	89.7	36.1	3.2	86.9
Aux. Pios.	13,088	60.6	20.9	1.5	57.1
Pubs.	503,458	8.7	4.0	.4	10.9
TOTAL	531,382				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 1,828

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1977
599,108 Publishers

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

Will there ever be an end to violence? —Psalm 37:8-11.

1. Soon the wicked will be removed, true peace will prevail.
2. Fulfillment of the promise will contribute to happiness in family life. (Read 2 Peter 3:13, 14 from "Good News" book, page 188, par. 12.)

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

With Kindness

1 When sharing in the field service, have you ever awakened someone from sleep? How did you handle the situation? Or, if a householder is very busy and cannot listen, what do you do?

2 Showing kindness in the above and similar circumstances would certainly be in order. We personally appreciate receiving someone at our door who is polite and cheerful, and asks in a sincere way, "How are you?" So if we realize that we have called at an inconvenient time, it would be the kind thing to excuse ourselves for the disturbance, and not to insist on giving a lengthy presentation. Possibly a handbill or magazine could be left and arrangements made to call again.

3 Unexpected opportunities may present themselves to show kindness. Perhaps a woman is having difficulty in carrying heavy shopping bags. Might not an offer to help be appreciated and lead to giving a fine witness?

4 Jesus Christ set an excellent example for us in showing kindness. On one occasion, after having helped many people spiritually, he said: "I feel pity for the crowd, because it is already three days that they have stayed with me and they have nothing to eat; and I do not want to send them away fasting." (Matt. 15:32) Yes, Jesus took into consideration how people felt and was alert to respond to their needs.

5 The value of kindness is well illustrated by the following experience from Canada: "One Saturday afternoon during the circuit overseer's visit, my husband and I were making our last call in the field service for the day. The lady who lived next door was just locking up her house to go away. We asked her if she would like a ride, as we were going to Andover, and it turned out that this lady was going to Andover also to visit some friends. When we arrived there, we found that her friends were just leaving to go across the border to a funeral and would not be back that night. As a result this lady was stranded. So we invited her to go to the meeting with us and indicated that after the meeting we would take her home. She enjoyed the meeting so much that she went with us to the public talk the next week and has expressed the desire to be one of Jehovah's Witnesses." What a blessed result from an act of kindness!

6 While carrying out our vital witnessing in a way that reflects dignity and seriousness, we should not approach people in a cold, businesslike manner. Be friendly. Greet people as the opportunity arises. (Matt. 5:47) Be polite and thoughtful. Your friendliness and kind approach may provide the opening for an extended witness, to Jehovah's praise.

God's Spirit Will Help You (*Cont'd*)

Father so that he can use us to the greatest extent possible? Most certainly! But what can we do? We need to put ourselves in a position that will make it possible for God's spirit to operate fully in our case. Since the spirit is holy, we need to maintain a holy, pure or clean standing before our heavenly Father. Furthermore, God's spirit does not grant us miraculous knowledge today, but it functions as a remembrancer and teacher. (John 14:26) So if we will fill our minds with God's Word, his spirit will recall points from the Scriptures and enable us to apply them correctly. Hence, when discussing the truth with others, we need not be fearful that we will misrepresent the "good news." As long as we are doing our part and look to Jehovah for aid, his spirit will not fail us.—Compare Matthew 10:18-20.

5 God's spirit will also help us when there is unfavorable response in the territory. As we go about our work prayerfully, the spirit may recall Scriptural thoughts to our minds as to what God's servants faced in times past and what strengthened them to continue. When we note how unhappy the unresponsive ones are, we come to appreciate even more what a blessing the truth is. God's spirit will make clear to us just how grand a privilege it is to be a disciple of Jesus Christ.

6 Yes, with the help of the holy spirit, we can be successful if we let nothing stop us from obeying Jesus Christ's command to preach and make disciples.—Matt. 24:14; 28:19, 20.

Schedule for congregation book studies in *Holy Spirit* book:

June 5:	Pages 5 to 12*
June 12:	Pages 12 to 19
June 18:	Pages 20 to 26
June 26:	Pages 27 to 34

---

* To subheading.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ The brothers in Hong Kong used their time in special magazine activity during a worldly holiday (Chinese New Year) and had their best month ever; almost 45,000 magazines were placed by their new peak of 645 publishers. They also had a fine number of auxiliary pioneers, 91 compared with 25 the previous year.

◆ Uruguay reports: Outstanding was the hard work done by the brothers in connection with district assemblies for the Argentinean brothers. In Paysandú the congregation obtained rooming for 4,500, built bathrooms and put a covering over stadium bleachers. Total attendance for the three assemblies was 16,118 with 283 baptized.

◆ Reports coming from Romania say that no brothers in Romania were killed in the March earthquake.

◆ The government of Burundi in Central Africa officially prohibited the activities of Jehovah's Witnesses throughout the country on March 2, 1977.

Surplus Yearbooks

Good quantities of the following *Yearbooks* are available now at fifteen cents each: 1972 and 1977 in English; 1975, 1976 and 1977 in Spanish. Be sure you have these in your library. Why not place them with newly interested persons. Order now.

Question Box

● What is the proper view of commercial activities within the congregation?

When we have clearly in mind the purpose of our meetings and association with our brothers, this question is not difficult to answer. We attend meetings and associate with our brothers to be encouraged spiritually. (Heb. 10:23-25) Therefore, it would be inappropriate to introduce anything, including commercial activities, that would detract from the Scriptural reasons for coming together.

Some have expressed concern because, in some cases, advertising has been sent to them individually or to the Kingdom Hall by persons requesting that material advertising such things as group travel to other cities or countries be read to the congregation, circulated among the brothers or posted on the information board. In other instances brochures and letters are received concerning chain letters, employment opportunities, secular training programs, merchandise, and so forth, which have nothing to do with the advancement of Kingdom interests. We will avoid raising needless questions in the minds of others if we keep commercial endeavors separate from activity at our meetings for worship.—1 Cor. 10:23, 24, 31-33; Phil. 1:9, 10.

So it is best not to exploit theocratic associations by either initiating or advertising the sale of any goods or services for commercial advantage in the Kingdom Hall, at congregation book studies and at assemblies of Jehovah's people. This will aid us to give spiritual interests the full attention they deserve and to keep commercial activity in its proper place.

OUR
KINGDOM
SERVICE

JULY 1977
Vol. 20, No. 7
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Dear Kingdom Publishers:

A text that is a favorite among many of us here at Bethel is Psalm 27:4: "One thing I have asked from Jehovah—it is what I shall look for, that I may dwell in the house of Jehovah all the days of my life, to behold the pleasantness of Jehovah."

Bethel means "house of God," and Bethel has the largest theocratic family on earth, 1,813 living in Brooklyn and 588 at Watchtower Farms. We have 371 married couples, 1,622 single brothers and 37 single sisters. The oldest member is 88 years old and has been working here for 61 years. Fifty-eight are of the anointed.

The 52 kitchen and dining room workers in the Bethel homes prepare and serve over 7,000 well-balanced meals a day for the family, who eat in 10 dining rooms. Most of the food consumed by this large family—milk, cheese, eggs, meat, vegetables, fruit, and so forth—is grown on the Society's 2,418 acres of land located in New York and New Jersey. Personal services for the brothers also include washing over 67,000 pieces of laundry a week. There are 160 housekeepers to look after the cleaning of over 1,274 rooms. The 1,407 brothers who work in the factory are eagerly looking forward to printing and binding the 23 million books and Bibles they now have scheduled to meet the needs for the congregations and branches for the next six months.

The family starts the day with an upbuilding, 15-minute discussion of the daily text. Then after working for approximately eight hours in the home, factory or farms, they spend their Monday evenings at a family *Watchtower* study. On other evenings and weekends they are with one of the 312 congregations in the New York city area or rural areas surrounding the farms, attending meetings and participating in the field service and

(*Continued on page 3, col. 1*)

Demonstrating a Superior Way of Life

1 "When we can demonstrate to others that our way of life is superior, then people will listen to what we recommend." So said an elder who has been in the truth for years and has successfully raised a large family. What do you think were some of the things he had in mind? There are, indeed, many ways in which the Christian way of life is superior, and which, when followed closely, not only will be pleasing to Jehovah but will make a favorable impression on honest-hearted ones who observe. We recommend to others not only the truth, but also our way of life.

CLEAN AND RESPECTFUL

2 True Christians follow the Bible's counsel to be clean both on the inside, in mind and heart, and on the outside. Paul says: "Let us cleanse ourselves of every defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in God's fear." (2 Cor. 7:1) So we should endeavor to be clean not only spiritually, but also personally, in our homes, surroundings and possessions. Our personal appearance is important whether we are at home, at work or in the field service. The favorable comments we hear following our conventions prove this to be true.

3 Christians should be respectful. We ought to respect the authority of Caesar and be quick to obey law-enforcement officers and others who benefit the community in helping to make things more safe for all. (Rom. 13:1, 2) We should show respect for others in the community, appreciating that they have rights such as those involving property and personal privacy. Our children are taught to appreciate their schools, striving to learn and supporting the teachers. (1 Pet. 3:15) Older persons both within and outside the congregation should receive due respect.—Lev. 19:32.

GOOD FAMILIES, HONEST

4 Genuine Christians work to make marriage a success, the husband shouldering his responsibilities of oversight and providing life's necessities, and the wife giving loving cooperation and loyal support. They also strive for a happy atmosphere within the entire family circle. (Col. 3:18-21) Children are taught to be obedient, helpful and kind and thus are protected from the rebellious, defiant spirit often seen in worldly children. (2 Tim. 3:1-3) What a blessing

(*Continued on page 2, col. 3*)

A Full Day in Field Service

1 It takes effort as well as planning to share in the field service. There are work schedules, the home, family and similar details of life that need attention. Our territory for witnessing may be widespread, involving considerable time and expense in travel. With all that is involved we want to keep in mind the words of Paul: "Therefore, the way I am running is not uncertainly; the way I am directing my blows is so as not to be striking the air." (1 Cor. 9:26) So, once out, why not stay out in the field.

2 A number of things can be done to get the most out of the effort put forth. For example, meetings for field service can be kept brief and on time. Although some may not have arrived, the one taking the lead could begin the discussion with those on hand at the scheduled time, usually spending no more than ten to fifteen minutes, then leaving immediately after the prayer. Some leave a note so that latecomers can find the group in the territory. If meetings for field service are held following a meeting in the Kingdom Hall, they can be especially brief.

3 When you make a special effort to reach distant parts of your territory, give particular thought to making the time count. Try to line up the groups so that when the territory is reached, all will be able to stay for about the same length of time rather than having the whole group return because one person has to come home early. Those whose time is more limited could witness in closer territory. It may be appropriate to take a lunch along so that a maximum amount of time may be spent in this distant territory.

4 Making return visits requires careful thought too. Groups should be kept as small as practical and those with calls in the same area could be in the same car. Making return visits on the way to and from the territory will save time. Another time-saver is making personal field service arrangements with those in similar circumstances. These private arrangements give us the flexibility we need in order to fit our personal situation.

5 With all the planning and effort involved in preparing for the public

(*Continued on page 2, col. 3*)

YOUR SERVICE MEETINGS

WEEK STARTING JULY 3

10 min: Song 1. Applicable Announcements and local announcements.

20 min: "Presenting the Good News—Through a Topic for Conversation." Talk on part of this material but draw the audience into the discussion. Ask audience for suggestions on what might work in local territory in regard to introductions, transitions to literature, comments on scriptures read. Have capable, well-prepared publisher demonstrate how Topic for Conversation might be presented. Mention alternative subscription offer. Can have brief experience or two from publishers who did well with the subscription offer in January or April. If congregation has territory that is seldom visited, now is the time to organize groups so it can be covered with the subscription offer inasmuch as you will not be back again soon.

30 min: Review of District Assembly Program. This part can be scheduled on service meeting following the assembly that most publishers in the congregation attend. Note suggestions in Announcements of June *Our Kingdom Service*. If this part of service meeting is switched to another date, then it would be good to consider instead the article, "New Subscription Arrangements," so that the publishers will be acquainted with that information early in July. Song 2 and prayer.

WEEK STARTING JULY 10

20 min: Song 3. Local announcements. Accounts report. Question Box.

20 min: "New Subscription Arrangements." Can be presented partly as talk with some questions and answers.

20 min: "A Full Day in Field Service." Field overseer can discuss with audience, primarily by means of questions and answers. Following discussion of material, can ask for expressions from those who try to arrange their affairs so as to enjoy a full day in the field service. Ask them how they plan in advance and arrange things so that the time set aside will not be interrupted. The brother in charge can talk to these publishers in advance so that encouraging, well-prepared comments are presented. Review congregation's midweek service arrangements and encourage support. Discuss June congregation field service report. Song 91 and prayer.

WEEK STARTING JULY 17

10 min: Song 100. Local announcements. Discuss Theocratic News with audience, and in view of the many increases shown, might highlight how good it is that Jehovah continues to keep the door open for others to accept the truth. Encourage publishers to report middle of month field service.

15 min: "Is Your Bible Handy?" Talk, with questions and answers. Following discussion of material, might ask publishers what they personally do or what they have heard that others do to keep their Bibles handy so as to make good use of them in the home, at the meetings and in the field service. Would be best to talk to some publishers in advance so that this portion is well-organized and prepared.

15 min: Branch Letter. A family or two could discuss this. Should not be handled simply from the standpoint of presenting facts. Assign to someone who has keen appreciation for the work done at Brooklyn headquarters and can project that warm feeling for the benefit of audience. Can bring into the discussion some thoughts from the article, "A Unique Family That Serves Others," in the January 8, 1975, *Awake!*

20 min: Is Pioneer Service for You? After brief introduction, lead audience in an enthusiastic discussion. Proportion time so as to keep it fast-moving. Not necessary to read all scriptures.

1. What work did God assign to Christ Jesus and what work has he given to us today? (Luke 4:43; Matt. 24:14)

2. Generally, persons in what circumstances might consider pioneering?

3. What are some ways that a family or a congregation might assist and encourage a pioneer to continue in the pioneer work? (Acts 28:15)

4. Why are pioneers so much needed today? (Matt. 9:36-38)

5. While a pioneer can do much through good planning and organization, where will his chief strength come from? (2 Cor. 4:7; Phil. 4:13)

6. What are some privileges and responsibilities that open up to those who enter the pioneer service?

7. Why does pioneering bring happiness? (Mark 10:28-30; Acts 13:48, 52)

8. How has your congregation benefited by having pioneers?

Conclude with kind encouragement for each one to examine personal circumstances, take matter to Jehovah in prayer and then determine if pioneering is for him. Song 99 and prayer.

WEEK STARTING JULY 24

10 min: Song 71. Local announcements. Encourage brothers to report, even sending reports home if away at assembly or on vacation.

15 min: "Demonstrating a Superior Way of Life." Brother assigned this part can give a brief introduction and then draw audience into the discussion with appropriate questions. Scriptures can be looked up and commented on, as time permits. At certain points in discussion, audience can be asked such questions as: How does this apply to us? Is there something here that you think we can especially benefit from? Does someone know of an experience that demonstrates the value of this point? Some publishers can be contacted beforehand so that questions of this kind will have been given advance preparation and thought. When discussing field service, arrangements for field service for weekend can be briefly mentioned and encouragement given for publishers to support these.

15 min: Building One Another Up. It is vital that we take full advantage of meetings and good association so that our spirituality can be kept at a high level. Some publishers occasionally lose sight of the great value of congregation meetings and the need to build one another up by this and other means. Encourage the brothers in the audience to give heartfelt answers to the following questions:

1. What were some features, guiding principles and purposes of early Christian meetings, and are some of these encouraging things found in our meetings? (1 Cor. 14:26, 33, 40; Col. 4:16)

2. (a) Were there supposed to be any distinctions or partiality in the early Christian meetings? (Jas. 2:1-9) (b) How would the absence of such be encouraging?

3. How can inviting a few brothers to your home be spiritually upbuilding, and need the preparations be elaborate? (Luke 10:38-42)

4. Why is sharing together in the field service upbuilding?

Conclude with warm encouragement for all in congregation to be lovingly concerned for the spirituality of others. One thing that we cannot neglect, if we want to make progress constantly and also to have Jehovah's approval, is meeting together. (Heb. 10:24, 25)

20 min: Congregation can arrange this part in accord with what is needed locally. Song 85 and prayer.

A Superior Way of Life *(Cont'd)*

for congregations that have many such examples!

5 Christians must be honest. This is true in little as well as big things. One who is dishonest is soon thus identified wherever he is. Borrowed things should be returned and this is best done promptly. Honesty also requires giving secular employers a full day's work. Jesus said we should 'pay back Caesar's things to Caesar,' and this would include paying taxes even though at times we might think they are exorbitant. —Matt. 22:21; Rom. 13:7.

6 We are not concerned primarily with making an impression on others. We are anxious to please Jehovah. So we remember that we have other important work to do too, namely, to act as illuminators in the world, speaking the good news to those in our territory and teaching those who will hear.

7 But we are fully aware that the life one leads constitutes a witness in itself. We must be sure that our way of life is different —that we are indeed conforming to this superior way. Then people will more readily listen to what we recommend.—Gal. 5:22-25.

A Full Day in Field Service *(Cont'd)*

witnessing work, why not stay out as long as possible? When the weather and other circumstances are favorable, take advantage of the situation to do more than usual. The more time we spend in talking the truth to others, the more opportunities we will have for finding honest-hearted ones. Thus, more praise goes to Jehovah and we will experience greater joy from our sacred service.

APRIL SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	612	134.6	52.8	5.1	129.6
Pios.	14,157	87.4	34.6	3.2	89.2
Aux. Pios.	26,021	58.9	19.0	1.3	64.7
Pubs.	508,677	8.6	3.8	.4	11.4
TOTAL	549,467				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 1,323

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1977
599,108 Publishers

Published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201
Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. Printed in U.S.A.

Is Your Bible Handy?

1 “While I was eating lunch with another businessman, the subject turned to worsening world conditions. I always carry a Bible in my pocket and so I read 2 Timothy 3:1-5 and asked him if he thought it applied today. This led to a long interesting discussion and the reading of more scriptures. When we parted company I knew he was interested and told him I would be glad to arrange for someone in his part of the city to call at his home. ‘No,’ he said, ‘I want you to come. You read all the answers right from the Bible.’ ” This was not an unusual experience for this brother. It had happened a number of times before. He has been in the truth for many years, and has made it a point to be able to witness right from the Bible. He always has it handy.

2 Is your Bible always handy? Note what Psalm 1:2 indicates in this regard: “But his delight is in the law of Jehovah, and in his law he reads in an undertone day and night.” Any craftsman will tell you that the tools of his trade are indispensable; he wouldn’t think of going to work without them. The Bible is our principal tool. It equips us for every good work. (2 Tim. 3:16, 17) It should be nearby.

HAVE IT HANDY AT HOME

3 Some efficiency experts say that those who accomplish much use well the time that others waste. Much of our day is spent “between” things: between home and work, school, shopping or resting and other things. What could be more refreshing and beneficial during those waiting periods than reading the Bible? Our Theocratic School Bible reading during July averages about five and a half pages a week. That can be read by the average reader in less than a half hour.

4 But there is more to it than straight Bible reading. Do you have the next Topic for Conversation well in mind? (See Presenting the Good News on page 4.) Having your Bible handy and going through it “in an undertone” or out loud will allow you to master it before you use it in the field. (Josh. 1:8) Repeating the “topic” a number of times will allow you to think of how to reply to additional arguments and objections that might come up in the field. Or, are you preparing for a return visit where a certain question must be answered, or are you hoping to start a home Bible study? Why not rehearse the points in your mind from time to time during the day if your task allows you to do this?

AT KINGDOM HALL —IN FIELD SERVICE

5 Have your Bible ready for use at the Kingdom Hall. Many have commented favorably on the shorter *Watchtower* study lessons, which allow us to use our Bibles more. By all means, bring your Bible to the meetings and use it. Some of the questions now also cite scriptures. Maybe you will want to read one and volunteer a comment on how it applies.

6 Have your Bible handy in the field service. Some brothers have the Bible in hand when approaching a door. In some territories brothers prefer to have it in their pocket or easily accessible in their book bag. Whatever the situation, it is our chief instrument and should be ready for immediate use.

7 As previously mentioned, the psalmist encouraged reading God’s law day and night. One will surely experience increased blessings if he follows the psalmist’s advice, always keeping his Bible handy.

Branch Letter *(Cont’d)*

caring for some personal matters. Bethel elders may be requested by the congregations as weekend speakers within a radius of 200 miles, once a month.

You family members and friends back home miss those who left for Bethel service, and you can be sure they feel the same toward you. But we know how pleased you are to have them here doing such a vital work that benefits so many.

We invite all of you single brothers between the ages of 19 and 35 who are wholeheartedly devoted to Jehovah, and in good health, and who are interested in enlarging your privileges of service, to come to Bethel for at least a year but with a view to staying much longer. Get a Bethel application at your district assembly, when your circuit overseer visits your congregation, or by writing the Society. Fill it out and make yourself available to become a part of the largest theocratic family, sharing in one of the grandest privileges of service on earth.

Your fellow servants,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

Can the future be predicted?

1. Jesus’ disciples asked about the future.—Luke 21:7.
2. He predicted events taking place today.—Luke 21:10, 11, 28. (See Presenting the Good News, page 4.)

New Subscription Arrangements

1 When a magazine is mailed to a person twice a month by subscription, he is given many opportunities to know Jehovah better. Anything we can do to give more persons this opportunity will be of interest to us. We are pleased to announce the following new subscription arrangements.

ALTERNATIVE SUBSCRIPTION OFFER

2 In addition to the usual offer, some publishers may wish to offer a six-month subscription and a 25c pocket-size book on a contribution of $1.00. Many persons may accept such a subscription and after six months may agree to a yearly subscription. Additionally, the subscriber would have a book which could be used to start a home Bible study. From his viewpoint he would immediately receive something substantial, namely, the book. Why not try this offer in the door-to-door activity during July?

REPORTING SUBSCRIPTIONS

3 Beginning July 1, both new and renewal subscriptions obtained from unbaptized persons should be reported on your monthly field service report. We believe this adjustment will help all to appreciate that renewal subscriptions are just as important as new ones. Of course, subscriptions for baptized persons would not be reported.

SUBSCRIPTION RATE CHANGE

4 Effective July 1, the following simplified subscription pricing will be used the year around for both new and renewal subscriptions:

Semimonthly Magazines	Pioneer	Publisher	Public
1 Year	$.75	$1.40	$1.50
6 Months	.40	.70	.75
Monthly Magazines			
1 Year	.40	.70	.75

(No 6-month subscriptions on monthly magazines.)

5 This means that the money remitted for a subscription will be the same regardless of whether it is new or renewal, or whether it is obtained during the subscription campaign or not. If individuals send renewals or new subscriptions personally to the branch office, the price would be the public rate because the office has no way of knowing every publisher. Pioneers will be able to submit their personal subscriptions at the pioneer rate. All, including pioneers, are encouraged to send their subscriptions through the congregation.

EXPIRING SUBSCRIPTIONS

6 When a subscription nears expiration, the Society places a renewal notice in one of the subscriber’s magazines. At this same time we will also be preparing expiring subscription return visit slips (forms M-91 and M-191) for all expiring subscriptions.

7 When these slips are received in the congregation, they should be compared with the duplicate subscription slips in the file. These duplicate slips can be attached to the return visit slips and given to the Bible study overseer. Then each return visit slip, with the subscription slip attached, can be handed to the publisher who turned in the subscription originally. If it is for his personal subscription, then he can handle his renewal. If it is for a person he has met in the field, he can make the return visit, as he already knows something about the individual. This will be especially important for rural

(*Continued on page 4, col. 2*)

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

Through a Topic for Conversation

1 The apostle Paul asked fellow Christians to pray on his behalf "that ability to speak may be given me with the opening of my mouth, with all freeness of speech to make known the sacred secret of the good news." (Eph. 6:19) He wanted to do well in talking to people and saw the importance of looking to Jehovah for help.

2 Isn't this exactly the way we feel today? In talking to people during July, what topic for conversation will you use? We can use our own or the following one.

Can the Future Be Predicted?

1. **Jesus' disciples asked about the future.—Luke 21:7.**
2. **He predicted events taking place today.—Luke 21:10, 11, 28.**

3 Our goal, of course, is not just to proclaim a message. We want to converse with the householder, getting him involved in the conversation. Then there is greater opportunity to learn his thoughts and generate interest. To start a conversation we might say: "Most people today are interested in the future. They feel that if they know in advance what will happen, they can plan their lives better. Do you feel that what the Bible predicts is of value today? [Allow response.] Jesus' disciples wanted to know when this old system would end so that something better could replace it. Luke 21:7 says: [Read it.] Part of his reply was: [Read verse 10 and first half of 11.] Historians tell us that there have been more and greater wars, food shortages, and earthquakes in recent years than at any other time. Are these the proofs that we are looking for? If so, verse 28 says it is reason to rejoice." (Read.)

4 *The Watchtower* of July 1 will especially lend itself to this Topic for Conversation. At an appropriate time in the conversation you might say: "This issue of *The Watchtower* discusses in greater detail what the Bible has foretold for our day and how these things are being fulfilled." The subscription offer with the three booklets for $1.50, or the alternative offer of a subscription for six months with a 25c book, for $1.00, can then be made.

5 Very likely there are a number of publishers who will want to be prepared to comment on other verses in Luke chapter 21. Thus, if opportunity affords, they will be in a position to discuss more fully what Jesus said Christians should be watching for. May Jehovah bless our united efforts to praise him through conversations that stimulate interest, and through the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* subscriptions.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ **New Britain, Papua New Guinea, reports a new peak of 216 publishers for February.**

◆ **Tahiti reports a peak of 405 publishers for February.**

◆ **The 31 publishers in Palau in the Caroline Islands have been able to negotiate for the use of the Civic Center for their meetings and this is working out well. They had 55 in attendance for the first time.**

◆ **Madeira reports a new peak of 298 publishers for February. This is a 70-percent increase when compared to February of last year.**

◆ **Spain reports a new peak of 36,482 publishers for February.**

Question Box

● Who may be used to read the paragraphs during the congregation book study and the *Watchtower* study?

The purpose of reading the paragraphs at the meetings is to benefit spiritually those in attendance. Therefore, efforts should be made to ensure good, fluent reading at the meetings. When a person reads too slowly, the conductor may find it difficult to finish the study on time. Wrong emphasis, mispronunciation and stumbling over words in the reading can be very distracting, confusing and disturbing to the brothers and interested persons who are trying to concentrate on the material.

One assigned to this privilege should also be a good example in the congregation. Must the reader be a baptized brother? This is preferable but not a requirement. If none of the baptized brothers in the group are good readers, the book study conductor may decide just who in his group would be able to read in a way that would be of the greatest benefit to all in attendance. At times this may require using sisters at the book studies. It is helpful to assign readers in advance.

As far as the *Watchtower* study is concerned, the best readers should be used, even if there are only two or three. Here again, it would be preferable to use baptized brothers. In most congregations there will be no problem in this regard. But if there is a problem, the elders should work out arrangements locally that they feel will best serve the spiritual interests of the congregation.

Announcements

● New Publications Available:

Is This Life All There Is? —Bohemian, Cebuano, Indonesian, Korean, Tamil, Xhosa

The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life —Kikuyu, Marshallese, Rarotongan

True Peace and Security—From What Source? —Bicol, Hiligaynon, Malayalam, Sango, Slovak, Tamil, Yoruba, Zulu

A Secure Future—How You Can Find It —Chishona, Efik, Fijian, Ibo, Thai, Tswana

New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures (Deluxe edition) —Spanish

● July literature offer: *Watchtower* or *Awake!* subscription for one year with three booklets, for $1.50, or alternative offer of a six-month subscription and a 25c book, for $1.00. August: *Peace and Security* and/or *Youth* book, for 25c each.

● Starting in September the subject of the circuit overseer's talk will be, "Bearing Up Under Persecution." District overseers will speak on the topic "Maintain Your Confidence Firm to the End."

● The Society is arranging to provide eight new public talk outlines for use in the congregations. It would therefore be well to leave the months of January and February 1978 open for the purpose of introducing these talks in your public lecture program.

Schedule for congregation book studies in *Holy Spirit* book:

July 3:	Pages 35 to 43
July 10:	Pages 44 to 50
July 17:	Pages 51 to 56
July 24:	Pages 57 to 63
July 31:	Pages 64 to 72*

---

* To subheading.

Subscription Arrangements (*Cont'd*)

areas where the address is only a route number and the subscriber would be difficult to locate. The one who got the subscription originally would probably remember the house where the person lives.

8 This will make it possible for subscribers to be called on near the time their subscription is expiring. In the past, if the subscriber did not renew his subscription, an expired subscription return visit slip was sent to the congregation about three months after the subscription had expired.

9 When you receive one of these slips, you should endeavor to call on the subscriber promptly, since it is desirable for the subscriber to receive his magazines without interruption. If the subscriber has not already renewed his subscription, we may offer to submit his renewal for him. When such a renewal is obtained, we can give the expiring subscription return visit slip and a copy of the subscription form we make out, along with the remittance, to the person handling subscriptions in the congregation. In this case, the publisher should advise the subscriber to disregard the renewal notice he received in the magazine.

10 If the subscriber has already renewed his subscription, we may still use the opportunity to further his interest and perhaps offer a Bible study. In such a case the duplicate subscription slip should be filed in the congregation files for next year's reference.

11 These new arrangements will help more persons receive the magazines regularly through the mail and thus have uninterrupted delivery of precious information in *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*

OUR KINGDOM SERVICE

AUGUST 1977
Vol. 20, No. 8
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Dear Kingdom Publishers:

It is most encouraging for us to see so many brothers and sisters now sharing in the auxiliary pioneer service. This past April there were 26,021 auxiliary pioneers in the United States as compared to 13,829 in April 1976. The South Sacramento, California, congregation, with a total of 133 publishers, reported 70 auxiliary pioneers during March.

Recently some members of the Bethel family have been able to do auxiliary pioneer service while still caring for their Bethel assignments. So the new schedule for auxiliary pioneers certainly helps more brothers and sisters to get more time in the field service. This opens the way to many encouraging experiences and blessings in the field.

Good news has come from Portugal. During the visit of the zone overseer, Lisbon's Restelo Stadium was jammed with 43,804 people, about 19,000 of whom were publishers and the remainder, interested persons. What a thrill it was to our Portuguese brothers to see Jehovah giving the increase! Fine reports appeared in the newspapers. And how did the Lisbon police react? One officer said: "Everything here is so well organized, we're not needed." The brothers are looking forward to using the stadium for their district assembly in Lisbon this summer. In Spain, during the visit of the zone overseer, the brothers rented a bullring in Madrid and packed it out with 16,612 persons. The next day, at a bullring in Barcelona, 27,215 were in attendance.

We hope that all of you will enjoy a good month in the service in August to close out the 1977 service year. May Jehovah's rich blessing be with you as you continue serving faithfully.

Your brothers,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

Cultivate the Ability to Speak

[1] In carrying out Jesus' command to preach and teach, to make disciples and to baptize them, it was clearly evident to the early Christians that they must speak to others about God's Word. They learned to be *outspoken,* as it were, for the truth. Of the Jews who heard Peter and John speak, the record at Acts 4:13 says: "Now when they beheld the outspokenness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were men unlettered and ordinary, they got to wondering."

[2] Yes, for good reason the Jews wondered at how those common men, former fishermen, became so very forceful and bold in their public speaking. And so the record (Acts 4:13) says: "And they began to recognize about them that they used to be with Jesus." Peter and John had studied the Scriptures; they were Bible students. They learned from Jesus, their Teacher, and they cultivated the ability to speak, appreciating that they must do this in order to carry out Jesus' commands. Thus, with the further help of God's holy spirit, they were used to spearhead the public-speaking and preaching activity of the early Christian congregation.—Acts chapters 2 to 5.

DO YOU PRAY FOR IT?

[3] Christians today must likewise be bold and outspoken in spreading the message of truth. Do you pray for outspokenness as did the early Christians? (Acts 4:29) The record shows that Jehovah answered their prayer.—Acts 4:31.

[4] The apostle Paul was an excellent example of one who cultivated the ability to speak. When at Ephesus on his third missionary tour, Paul "spoke with boldness for three months, giving talks and using persuasion concerning the kingdom of God." (Acts 19:8) It should be noted that Paul was *not* just relying on any natural ability he had, for he later wrote to the Ephesian congregation: "Carry on prayer . . . that ability to speak may be given me." (Eph. 6:18-20) Do you pray on behalf of yourself and fellow Christians for the ability to speak, as did Paul and the other early Christians?

DO YOU WORK FOR IT?

[5] All of us, young or old, male or female, need to cultivate the ability to speak the truth well. This requires work. Do you work to cultivate speaking ability? Paul

(*Continued on page 3, col. 2*)

Families, Worship Jehovah Together

[1] All of us have certain responsibilities as Christians. We know we must study God's Word, attend Christian meetings, conduct ourselves properly as Christians and engage regularly in the field service. Some brothers have responsibilities in the congregation as elders or ministerial servants. Parents have an additional responsibility—their children.

[2] God's Word describes children as an inheritance from Jehovah God. (Ps. 127:3-5) It is a serious thing to receive an inheritance from the Creator. How are you parents caring for it? Lives are involved, both yours and your children's. Certainly your responsibility to care properly for your children is one that you do not want to sidestep or shift to others. Jehovah as a wise Father lovingly provides aid and counsel in his Word. (Ps. 119:105; Prov. 13:24) Wise parents should seek out Jehovah's help, as Manoah did centuries ago.—Judg. 13:8.

[3] Many parents in the truth today have grown up in Jehovah's organization, greatly appreciating its provisions. Some were young folks themselves in 1941 and received the *Children* book when it was released at the St. Louis convention. That fine book, along with later ones such as *"Let God Be True"* and the *Paradise* book, helped them to gain basic Scriptural knowledge. With good parental discipline and care they grew up as spiritually strong servants of Jehovah.

USE "YOUTH" BOOK

[4] Parents and children now have available for use another timely provision: *Your Youth—Getting the Best out of It.* What an excellent aid to parents in discharging their Christian responsibilities! Many have already gone through it with their children. Have you? Whether communication problems exist or not, this book should open up channels of thought to enable you to find out what your children have on their minds, yes, and what is in their hearts.

[5] Certainly the *Youth* book is an excellent publication for families to use in their family discussions. These do not have to be formal question-and-answer studies. In fact, the *Youth* book is arranged for group discussion so the entire family can be involved.

[6] You will find that a number of

(*Continued on page 4, col. 2*)

YOUR SERVICE MEETINGS

WEEK STARTING JULY 31

20 min: Song 110. Announcements. Discuss benefits of field service. Ask audience, Why do you personally go out in the field service? How important do you feel it is? If territory is covered often, why do we keep on announcing the good news? Do you feel that you personally benefit by participating in the field service? Are there any Christian qualities that you develop by participating in field service? (Endurance, joy, self-control, fearlessness, love, and so forth) (Acts 13:48, 52; Phil. 1:14, 18, 19; Acts 5:42) Good news proclaimed; people in field thus benefit. Publisher who preaches is built up and encouraged, assisted to retain Scriptural information by repetition in field service. Congregation benefits, doing things together; improves spirit, more spirituality; a force for unity in congregation; new ones helped to grow to maturity.

20 min: Presenting *Peace and Security* book. Topic for Conversation on Luke 21 lends itself well to discussing hope for secure future. Get all publishers involved in consideration of experiences had last month in using this topic. What approach worked out well for you in the territory? Did you vary it somewhat for certain persons such as youths, businessmen, and so forth? Are there any local events that would tie in easily with this theme? Since many people give attention to world news, have you used current events in newspapers as an aid to reach a common ground for conversation on this subject? Ask publishers to relate points they find appealing in your kind of territory. Then consider how one might tie in topic with pages 82 and 83 in book. Also subheadings in Chapter 9 can well be used to show hope for future as promised by God. Ask publishers which points in book they think will be easy for them to use to reach minds of local people. All publishers should understand that they may use whatever points they find effective and easy to handle. The *Youth* book may also be offered during the month.

20 min: Organize for Evening Witnessing in August. (Elders should get together before meeting and prepare suggestions for evenings for service and places to meet.) Which evening is best for your congregation? for your book study? for your family? (Elders can take initiative to suggest a good evening.) Most families of publishers are together in evening—good opportunity for families to enjoy service together one evening during week. Many find house-to-house activity enjoyable at this time. Often many people are not at home weekdays, but can be found home evenings. People more relaxed, not rushed, many listen. Can also do street witnessing in evenings in safe areas where stores are open; people on the street can be approached and they often take time to talk. What is a good night for your group or family? Some pioneers find best time to talk to people at home is from 5 p.m. to 8 p.m. Find out by experience what is best time for evening witnessing in your territory. In addition to witnessing at usual hours, by witnessing evenings we may meet many people not previously contacted. If territory is covered frequently, group can follow up on not-at-home notations from House-to-House Record forms. With many people, at what other times do we see them? Take advantage of summer evenings, including Saturdays, witnessing in cities or rural areas.

Discuss how to approach people in evenings, in easy, neighborly way. Arrange in advance for those who have done evening witnessing to express themselves on pleasantness of it and what they did to reach the people at that time. Encourage publishers, families and individuals, to get together and make choice of evening during week for service. Try it out during August, see the good results, and you may want to continue into September and months to come. Those interested in evening witnessing in groups can meet with the field overseer at the platform after the service meeting. Song 107 and prayer.

WEEK STARTING AUGUST 7

15 min: Song 116. Accounts report. Announcements. Mention where evening meeting for service will be this week. Theocratic News and Question Box material.

20 min: "Presenting the Good News—With the *Youth* Book." Discuss material with audience. Get their reaction to points in paragraph 2 and see if any have had good experiences talking to young people at the doors. Demonstrate paragraph 3, perhaps with adult speaking to a youth, and then with a teen-age publisher speaking to another teen-ager. Invite audience to comment on points in presentations they feel are effective. Include any local suggestions on finding young people and speaking to them, as remainder of article is handled.

25 min: "Cultivate the Ability to Speak." Handle article with audience participation. Under subheading "Do You Pray for It?" also include comments on Colossians 4:2-4 and Acts 28:23, 24, if time permits. Under subheading "Do You Work for It?" emphasize that sisters and young publishers, as well as brothers, need to work hard to cultivate speaking ability. As Christians we *all* have responsibility to speak and should desire to speak well. (Prov. 25:11; 2 Tim. 1:13) We always improve in any endeavor as we work hard and spend time at it. The more we talk, the more we will enjoy it. So our mental inclination should always be to improve our ability to speak the words of truth so as to help others gain the knowledge that leads to everlasting life. (John 17:3) If time permits, speaker can refer to *Aid* (p. 1332) or *"Make Sure"* (p. 348) material. Song 117 and prayer.

WEEK STARTING AUGUST 14

18 min: Song 73. Announcements. Discuss Branch Letter with congregation. In this connection, review local congregation's service report for the last four months. Did many share in auxiliary pioneer service? Are we increasing or decreasing our hours of service? How many conduct home Bible studies? How many studies are currently conducted? Who would like to have help to improve their field service? (Make arrangements through book study conductor or field overseer for some to work together, if desired.) Also encourage those who can, to be auxiliary pioneers in September.

18 min: "Families, Worship Jehovah Together." Talk, with audience discussion of some points. Show value of *Youth* book to parents in helping their children. *Parents* themselves must be thoroughly familiar with book to use it well. Get expressions from parents and from children on how *Youth* book has helped to improve Christian living and handling of Christian responsibilities.

24 min: Serving as a Family. Discuss with audience the following:

(1) Jehovah is the Originator of family arrangement. He established the first human family. (Gen. 2:22-24; 5:1-5) In ancient Hebrew society the family was the basic unit. It was also a 'small government,' with the father as head being responsible to God. Today same arrangement prevails in Christian congregation. The family is the basic unit of Christian society with the father as head. (1 Cor. 11:3) Christian parents, particularly fathers, with assistance of mothers, have responsibility to train children in discipline and mental-regulating of Jehovah. (Eph. 6:4) Children, in turn, are to obey and respect their parents. (Eph. 6:1-3) Parents train children through family and congregational meetings for Bible instruction, like Hebrew parents. (Deut. 6:6, 7; 31:12, 13; Neh. 12:43) Also must train in witnessing, teaching them to speak out truth to others they meet. This, too, is an important part of our Christian worship. (Matt. 28:19, 20; Rom. 10:10, 13-15) Philip the evangelizer, a good example. He had four daughters who prophesied; thus, must have trained them well in public service of Jehovah.—Acts 21:8, 9.

(2) Christian families today should appreciate need to work together in field service. How are you doing in field service as a family? (You are welcome to consult your Publisher Record cards after the meeting.) Working together is a fine way to strengthen the family unit and relationship of one member to the others, especially parents to children. It is best for parents to shoulder their responsibility and try to avoid sending children in field service while they remain at home, unless circumstances warrant such. Get comments on the following questions: What do you do to make your service as a family enjoyable? Do you do anything special for younger children in particular to help them enjoy and appreciate field service? What local opportunities are there for families to enjoy service together? Would evening witnessing be a good time for *entire* family to work in service together? Or, if Sunday morning meetings are held, could *entire* family work together in service some Sundays for a while after the meeting?

(3) Include one or two experiences of families who have worked together on a regular basis. How is it arranged? When? What are the benefits to the family? Do you recommend this for other families? Conclude with encouragement to all elders with families to be sure they spend time with their *own* families in the service, helping them as well as others. All families should appreciate need to work together in *all* things, including field service, in order to keep strong spiritually in this time of the end. (Phil. 3:16, 17) Song 60 and prayer.

WEEK STARTING AUGUST 21

10 min: Song 55. Announcements. Mention that experiences from evening witnessing will be on program next week.

25 min: Pay Attention to Teaching. (1 Tim. 4:16) Audience discussion of material.

On what is faith built? (Rom. 10:17)
Want to build with fire-resistant materials. (1 Cor. 3:13-15)

Teach foundation is Christ Jesus—must build on him as Ransomer and King. (1 Cor. 3:10, 11; 1 John 5:9-13)

(*Continued on page 3, col. 1*)

Published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201
Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. Printed in U.S.A.

Your Service Meetings *(Cont'd)*

- Responsibility to "preach the word," God's message. (2 Tim. 4:2; 1 Thess. 2:13)
- Avoid preaching own opinions, speculating on world events, sensationalism. (1 Tim. 1:3-7; Titus 3:9)
- Draw attention to context to show reason for explanation:
  - Who were the bad associates Paul had in mind when he wrote words of 1 Corinthians 15:33? (See verses 12, 32, 34.)
  - From what are we to 'buy out the opportune time,' as stated at Ephesians 5:16? (See verse 11.)
  - When Paul wrote, at Titus 2:14, that we are to be "zealous for fine works," to what works did he refer? (See Titus 2:1-10; 3:1.)
- Explain Scriptures by using other texts.
  - What is meant by Jesus' words at John 10:30 that 'he and his Father are one'? (John 17:20-23)
  - Does 2 Peter 3:7 show that the literal earth is going to be destroyed by fire? (Ps. 104:5; 37:29; Matt. 5:5)
- Prove the truth for ourselves and others with God's Word.
  - Good to put teaching to test as Beroeans did. (Acts 17:11)
  - Be sure the students we teach see how scriptures apply.
  - Paul reasoned from Scriptures. (Acts 17:2)
  - Always stick to what the Bible says. (1 Thess. 2:13)
  - Want people to continue in faith, need the Scriptures. (2 Tim. 3:14-17)
- Personal study and preparation necessary to teach Word of God.
  - Be patient as teacher, take time to look up scriptures.
  - Use the Bible well and be a good teacher.

25 min: Prepare locally for benefit of congregation. Song 49 and prayer.

WEEK STARTING AUGUST 28

20 min: Song 57. Announcements. Evaluation of evening witnessing campaign. (This part might be handled by field overseer.) Experiences related by publishers. (Prepare in advance.) Did you find advantages? What were they? Could families participate well together? In what territory was best response seen? Bring out methods found successful. Can continue using evenings in September.

15 min: Discussion with congregation of points in article on "Mourning and Funerals—For Whom?" from June 1, 1977, *Watchtower*.

25 min: "New Arrangement for Tract Distribution." Before meeting, hand out copy of new tract to all in attendance. Discussion of definite arrangements made for campaign. Then consider how to use points in tract when conversing with different kinds of people. Demonstrate how one might direct attention from tract to chapter in *Truth* book, either starting with the beginning of the chapter or using points that are appropriate to the householder, based on his response to subject and his own interest in family life. Following demonstration, ask questions of audience about method used; analyze it. If time allows, add suggestions for other ways of transition into book. Song 62 and prayer.

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

Can the future be predicted?

1. **Jesus' disciples asked about the future.—Luke 21:7.**
2. **He predicted events taking place today.—Luke 21:10, 11, 28.**

Announcements

● Two slips (S-10) to report the congregation's activity during the past service year are being sent to all congregations with the July statement. This form replaces the previous presiding overseer's report which has been discontinued. These slips should be filled out by the presiding overseer and field overseer. One copy is to be mailed to the Society with the September monthly report. The other copy is to be retained for the congregation files.

● A new Congregation Meeting Attendance Record form (S-88), which can be used to keep a record of meeting attendance for three years, is now available. A separate card will be kept for each of the congregation meetings, including each congregation book study. The Society will send each congregation twelve copies for its use starting in September. If more are required, order them with your next literature order.

● The October 8 *Awake!* and the October 15 *Watchtower* will be special issues. Be sure to order well in advance the extra copies that you will need. It would be helpful if the present field overseer would care for this before the end of August.

● The yearly supply of congregation forms for 1978 was sent to each congregation during July. However, congregations should order 12 report cards for each regular pioneer on the next literature order. The special pioneers will receive their supply of forms in August.

● Each congregation will receive two Literature Inventory forms and should take an actual count of campaign literature in stock as of September 1. Please fill out the forms and return the original to us no later than September 6. Keep the carbon copy for your files.

● Literature offer for August: *Peace and Security* or *Youth* book on a contribution of 25c, or both for 50c. For September: Tract and *Truth* book. Regular magazine supplies should also be placed in connection with tract distribution.

● September campaign should be well organized. Plan every step. Outgoing field overseer together with new one coming in will both be responsible to follow through. All tracts should be put out during September.

● New Publications Available:

Holy Spirit—The Force Behind the Coming New Order! —Portuguese

Your Youth—Getting the Best out of It —Norwegian, Portuguese, Swedish

There Is Much More to Life! —Korean

● Out of Stock in U.S.A.:

From Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained —Arabic

New Arrangement for Tract Distribution

1 This year the entire month of September will be the month for putting out a new tract. *This campaign will be different.* The tract is designed to be the basis for many good conversations. So, in many cases we will not simply be leaving tracts for people to read later. The theme of the tract will be the family, and this should be of interest to the majority of people we meet. There are points set out in clear and logical arrangement so you will be able to use the tract readily in conversations.

2 The conversations can lead to Bible studies, and this will be our objective in September. Once a conversation has been entered into, you may be able to go from the Scriptural consideration based on the tract to Chapter 20 of the *Truth* book on "Building a Happy Family Life." In most cases you might find it best to start at the beginning of the chapter. Familiarize yourself with the tract and the chapter in the book. Then you can adapt to whatever the conversation reveals to be the aspect of family life that is of special interest to the householder.

3 Where will this work be done? Elders and study conductors should lay plans during August for each study group's work program. Select the territory and arrange definite places to meet. Have someone there to take the lead. The weather should be favorable for getting to different towns and population centers. Again, this year, the Society will consign a supply of tracts to each congregation. Tracts will be left where people are busy or not at home, but starting conversations will be one of our main goals in the tract work this September. All tracts should be distributed by the last day of September.

4 September will be a month of special activity. How many in your congregation will be able to share in auxiliary pioneer service? Those who are pioneering will be able to work with groups and help newer ones to go out in the service. Enjoy this new use of tracts as a pioneer.

Cultivate the Ability to Speak *(Cont'd)*

counseled Timothy: "Do your utmost to present yourself approved to God, a workman with nothing to be ashamed of, handling the word of the truth aright." (2 Tim. 2:15) We, too, must do our utmost to cultivate speaking ability and thus have nothing of which to be ashamed. Do we let objections stop us, or can we sometimes use them as a springboard to further discussion and enlarge on our Scriptural hope?

6 How do we work for ability to speak? One way would be by preparing well all assignments we have in the Theocratic School. We should all seek to apply points of counsel given and to improve our speaking ability with each talk we give. The same would also be true of brothers who have assignments in the service meetings or who deliver public Bible talks or read at the *Watchtower* study. The more we speak, the better we can do it. As we go from house to house we must all try to speak well and to speak boldly. More success will be realized if we prepare ahead of time so that we know well the topic for conversation we plan to use.

7 It is good to remember that bold speech does not mean rude speech. We are wise to use tact and discernment, which things are included in cultivating the ability to speak. (Col. 4:6) Surely Jehovah will bless our work and answer our prayers so that we might cultivate the ability to speak the Word with boldness.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

With the "Youth" Book

1 During August we will be offering the *Youth* book as an alternative offer to the *Peace and Security* book. Surely we will have many fine opportunities to offer this excellent Bible study aid in the field service as we go from house to house.

2 Especially is this true as we meet teen-agers. We should not feel that we must always ask to speak to their parents. Rather, why not take advantage of the opportunity to speak to the young person, knowing that we have a fine Bible study aid designed just for him or her? If interest is shown, we could ask, "Do your parents let you choose what you read?" If the answer is affirmative, then certainly it would be proper to offer the *Youth* book. If negative, we could explain the purpose of the publication and offer to call again to speak to one of the parents, if they are not at home right then.

3 What topic for conversation could we use? One that has been suggested is: "How can a young person make a success out of life?" This is based on Psalm 1:1-3, which is an excellent scripture to use in conversation with teen-agers. You may wish to start a conversation using this suggestion and then offer the *Youth* book. Or, some find it good first to turn to the Table of Contents in the *Youth* book to show the young person how applicable it is to the life of a teen-ager. Ascertain what might be of particular interest, and then follow through with Psalm 1:1-3, indicating how the *Youth* book, along with the Bible, can assist a young person.

4 Where can we find young people? Besides locating them in the house-to-house work, we can search them out in other places. For example, young people can be found at summer camps, in the vicinity of summer schools or in recreational areas. Could you arrange to go to such places in your territory and speak to the young people? One pioneer wrote us: "Last month I offered the *Youth* book from 7:30 a.m. to 8:30 a.m. near the High School here and placed 120 of them." Perhaps you, too, can have similar experiences placing the *Youth* book this month where young people are gathered together.

5 Parents should not overlook the fact that many of their workmates on secular jobs have children. No doubt many such parents (or grandparents) would welcome the practical information found in the *Youth* book to help their own children (or grandchildren).

6 And you young publishers, you have a special advantage. You know the problems and questions of youth very well. You also know how valuable the *Youth* book is in solving these problems and answering these questions. So take advantage of opportunities to talk to your schoolmates, youths in your neighborhood, and relatives, to see if you can help them and let them know how much *you* appreciate the *Youth* book. Do it now while they are out of school and have time on their hands.

7 With many schools preparing for new terms, it is a good time to pursue another avenue. Why not visit teachers, principals and school counselors? Acquaint them with the *Youth* book and show them how practical it is in helping young people. Let them know how you have benefited from the information in it. Inform them that this publication is available to them and to their pupils. You might be pleasantly surprised at the results you get.

8 Present the good news to young people, their parents, teachers, and counselors, by using the *Youth* book during August.

Schedule for congregation book studies in *Holy Spirit* book:

August 7: Pages 72 to 80
August 14: Pages 81 to 89*
August 21: Pages 89 to 96
August 28: Pages 97 to 103

---

* To subheading.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ Japan is very happy to report over 40,000 publishers for the first time. In March they had 40,005 reporting. The publishers were encouraged by the timely visit from the zone overseer who represented the Governing Body.

Question Box

● *Our Kingdom Service* of February 1977 says "that at least two books should be studied with all persons who come into the truth," and it points out that a study should be continued with a student who gets baptized until he has finished studying two publications. Would this point apply to someone baptized a year or so who may not have finished studying two publications?

It is certainly good for newly baptized persons to become firmly rooted in the faith and in Christian principles through a personal study of the Scriptures. (Col. 2:7) Obviously, much of the learning process for a new disciple must *follow* baptism. (See Matthew 28:19, 20.) So if it is felt that a baptized publisher definitely needs personal help in order to complete a thorough study of at least two of the Society's publications in the home Bible study arrangement, then certainly someone should study with him. In such a case the study should be reported and the field service time and return visits should be reported by the one conducting the study *until* such time as two publications have been completed.

If you are a regular attender at the congregation book study, you may find you are getting the spiritual upbuilding you need. However, if you have not completed two books and feel that you or your family need additional help, why not approach the Bible study overseer and ask if someone can conduct a study with you?

MAY SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	605	132.4	50.9	5.0	120.5
Pios.	13,843	88.2	34.4	3.2	80.4
Aux. Pios.	16,098	60.0	19.9	1.4	55.3
Pubs.	512,835	8.6	3.9	.4	10.7
TOTAL	543,381				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 2,342

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1977
599,108 Publishers

MEMORIAL REPORT

	1977	1976
Total Attendance	1,270,172	1,279,075
Number of Partakers	4,363	4,388

Worship Jehovah Together (*Cont'd*)

paragraphs are usually grouped together, with one, two or more questions on each section. It is recommended that you *read the paragraphs first,* and then consider the questions, one at a time. And remember: The aim is not to receive parrotlike answers read from the page or pages of the book under consideration. Rather, the aim is to stimulate discussion, to open the door of communication between family members. Invite their opinions and experiences on the subjects under discussion. By all means try to determine how they really feel about these matters.

7 There are many fine chapters in the *Youth* book and these should make for some very interesting family discussions. Parents may wish to let their teen-age children pick ahead of time the ones they wish to discuss. Also, you will find that in most chapters there are a number of scriptures cited at the bottom of the pages. These bear on the material under discussion, and it would be good to read and discuss them and see how we can apply their counsel. Then Jehovah's Word will be highlighted throughout the discussion. We feel that the *Youth* book will continue to prove to be a marvelous provision from Jehovah, our wise and loving heavenly Father, to assist you parents to discharge well your Christian responsibilities.

OUR KINGDOM SERVICE

SEPTEMBER 1977
Vol. 20, No. 9
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Dear Kingdom Publishers:

When we are busy in Jehovah's service, time certainly goes by fast, doesn't it? Here we are at the close of another service year, and what a fine year it has been in many respects, capped off by a grand spiritual feast at the summer district assemblies.

We know that you will be interested in some recent developments in preparing for future expansion. Two large, high-speed rotary offset presses have been purchased for the Brooklyn factory. One is being installed this summer and the other will be delivered in October. The presses will improve the quality of printing, especially the pictures. Each has a top capacity of 32,000 impressions per hour, which is three or four times the capacity of one of the four older presses being dismantled to make room for the new ones. For over a year now the new Photoplate Department, with its versatile 32″ × 32″ precision camera, has contributed toward improved illustrations and a considerable savings in the printing of our literature and magazines.

The Towers building is over 80 percent renovated. Working down from the fifteenth or top floor, each floor has been finished progressively and occupied, until now there remain only floors one to three, and the sub-basement, to be completed. Since May we have been making use of the two new dining rooms, accommodating over 950 persons, and a new kitchen on the basement level.

By early fall the Society will have in operation a small business computer to handle bookkeeping, invoicing, the making of labels and inventory of literature. This will speed up operations here and give you better service.

Also we are happy to pass along to you some encouraging news on expansion from overseas that has come to us. In Colombia, France,

(*Continued on page 7, col. 1*)

Use New Tract to Start Conversations

¹ The new tract, "The Family—Can It Survive?", has been especially designed to aid us to start conversations. And conversations on the Bible lead to Bible studies. So, this will be our twin objective in September: To distribute tracts and start conversations leading to Bible studies. And since we will be spending more time with many of those contacted, we will be taking the whole month for distributing the tract.

² The family and its survival are matters of concern to all. The pressures and problems of this modern generation affect people of all economic levels, young and old, men and women. So, whoever comes to the door, we have a topic that concerns that person. The important thing is to make your presentation simple but forceful.

³ Let them know that you have brought them a special message about the family. Hand it to them and tell them that it is free. Then state that, while at their home, you want to call their attention to several points in the tract. Open another copy of the tract and refer to some of these points of concern: Divorces have increased so that now the rate is close to one in three marriages. Many couples who stay together are having serious problems. Children rebel against their parents and youthful lawbreakers are steadily increasing. To promote conversation and interest, ask them how they feel about these threats to the survival of the family.

THE BIBLE HAS THE ANSWERS

⁴ Discussing several threats to the family unit will lead naturally to the Bible. Explain to them how the Bible foretold the very conditions we see today. Read selected phrases from 2 Timothy 3:1-5, on page 2 of the tract (or directly from the Bible if the householder has the time): "In the last days critical times hard to deal with will be here. For men will be lovers of themselves, . . . disobedient to parents, . . . having no natural affection."

⁵ The Bible not only foretells these conditions that threaten the family, but also shows how families can have a good measure of success and happiness. After making this point, you might turn to page 4 of the tract and call attention to one or more of the questions presented. But, while these serious family problems exist in the community and world wide, we do not

(*Continued on page 7, col. 1*)

Increasing Your Joy in Serving God

¹ Joy is a fruit of God's holy spirit—therefore, something that we need to have. Jesus, full of God's spirit, was a man of joy, even though he was "a man meant for pains and for having acquaintance with sickness." (Isa. 53:3) Nevertheless, "for the joy that was set before him he endured a torture stake, despising shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God."—Heb. 12:2.

² Jesus looked forward to the service God had reserved for him as King and High Priest. He experienced great joy in teaching and training others who would share with him in that Kingdom. Also he found supreme joy in upholding his Father's name and in strengthening his disciples to partake of that joy. These joys caused all rebuffs and indignities to pale into insignificance. Imitating Jesus, we will be able to face difficult situations, as well as enjoy the favorable ones, in preaching the good news. Always sustaining us is the joy of anticipating the new system of things and what Jehovah has in store for us, as we appreciate presently having a measure of health and strength that we can use in his service.

JOYS THAT WE CAN NOW HAVE

³ One of the outstanding joys we can now have is to help our brothers, as in times of sickness, need, distress, bereavement or loneliness. (Gal. 6:10; Jas. 1:27) And, what can replace the joy we have in sharing the good news with others, especially when we can study the Bible with them? Nothing encourages us more than to see them grasp the truth and begin to change their lives in harmony with the requirements of true worship. We have to experience this joy really to appreciate it.

⁴ When witnessing we know that we are sharing the best of good news. Why, then, do we sometimes tend to lose our joy? It is because we tend to forget *why* we are proclaiming the good news. When we meet with unpleasant looks or apathy, we need to remind ourselves that none of our work is in vain in connection with the Lord

(*Continued on page 2, col. 3*)

YOUR SERVICE MEETINGS

WEEK STARTING SEPTEMBER 4

15 min: Song 37. Announcements from page 7 and any local announcements. Theocratic News. "Become Kind to One Another." Talk based on article in November 15, 1975, *Watchtower* (pp. 675, 676). Have audience read appropriate scriptures and comment on them.

25 min: Talk and audience discussion of organizational adjustments discussed in insert of this *Our Kingdom Service*. Since all of insert will be considered, only the highlights will be discussed. Selected scriptures can be used in showing Scriptural support for adjustments.

20 min: "Use New Tract to Start Conversations." Read and progressively demonstrate suggestions in article: (1) Publisher goes to door; householder busy but accepts brief witness and tract, then interrupts with "not interested" before publisher is able to present *Truth* book. (Chairman: No reason to be discouraged. Preaching of good news is being done. We know some will reject.) (2) Same publisher introduces tract and discusses points from 2 Timothy 3:1-5. Offers to demonstrate value of *Truth* book, but householder shows lack of interest. (3) Publisher now goes to third door; householder listens to presentation, accepts book, and publisher lays groundwork for Bible study by starting to discuss chapter on family when chairman cuts in to summarize what might be expected at various homes. In most instances, not be able to get beyond placing the tract and perhaps offering the book, but do not be discouraged. They have the tract and you are preaching the good news. But wherever there is enough interest, follow through and try to start a Bible study. In some cases, might find it best to arrange for return visit to start Bible study.

Since four issues of the magazines will be arriving in September, we will want to carry them along when we are sharing in the tract distribution. Most of the September issues feature articles about problems affecting family life. When the conversation at the door indicates that the householder would appreciate something further to read, offer the magazines or the *Truth* book. Keep in mind that our objective is, not simply to place literature, but to start conversations leading to Bible studies. If each publisher would be able to start *one* study during the month, that would be a very good accomplishment during the tract campaign. Outline service arrangements and encourage all to share. Song 7 and prayer.

WEEK STARTING SEPTEMBER 11

20 min: Song 11. Local announcements, including accounts report. "Making Service Meetings Interesting." Talk and audience discussion. Presiding overseer might handle and include any suggestions that the body of elders feel would improve the service meetings locally.

20 min: Benefiting from the Schools of the Congregation. Newly assigned school overseer reviews with audience how all can benefit from Theocratic School. (See Study 2 of *School Guidebook.*) Report can be given on progress of literacy and/or reading improvement classes, and others can be invited to participate if they need help in reading improvement. Some practical and helpful points from the letter sent recently to the body of elders on the reading schools can be covered. (If no reading school is in operation or anticipated, the full time can be spent on the Theocratic School.)

20 min: "Increasing Your Joy in Serving God." Questions and answers. Cover article in 10 minutes. Devote remaining 10 minutes to interviewing publishers of various ages and backgrounds as to what brings them particular joy in Jehovah's service. Show how some overcame problems in increasing joy, such as (1) fear of talking to strangers or lack of motivation; (2) lack of preparation for service; (3) frequent territory coverage or negative reaction of people in territory. If finding people home is a problem, perhaps evening witnessing is the answer. Review service arrangements for coming week, keeping in mind our twin objective of placing tracts and starting conversations leading to Bible studies. Song 101 and prayer.

WEEK STARTING SEPTEMBER 18

17 min: Song 12. Local announcements. Clean worship requires that we look after "orphans and widows in their tribulation." Discuss with congregation practical ways that this requirement of true worship can be fulfilled. Have audience look up and comment on following scriptures: Jas. 1:27; Ex. 22:22-24; Deut. 24:19-21; 27:19; Ps. 146:9. Recognize that in addition to actual widows and fatherless children, there are those whose mates are not in the truth or children with one or both parents not in the truth. They need special encouragement and help also. And where there is a material need, we want to be quick to see how we can be of assistance by sharing what we have. (See *w77* 9/15, pp. 560-565; *w74* 2/1, pp. 82, 83; *w71* 7/1, pp. 414, 415; *ad* pp. 570, 1654.)

13 min: Talk on article in July 15, 1977, *Watchtower:* "Humility—A Most Desirable Quality."

15 min: Discussion of Branch Letter by field overseer who served last service year. Relate highlights of congregation's activities during year. Based on congregation's records, some suggestions might be made for improvements in field service activity and/or meeting attendance. Publishers may benefit from reviewing their personal field record. (Publisher's Record card file should be on hand for any who desire to check their cards after this meeting.) Is there something we can do to have a fuller share in all features of service and to become more fully involved in the meetings? Discuss local arrangements that have been made to assist publishers and to make service more convenient.

15 min: Review progress so far in tract distribution. Any problems developing? Several experienced publishers might relate their experiences and tell how they have been successful in presenting tract, leading into a Bible study in *Truth* book. What can be done to ensure that all tracts will be distributed by end of month? If some need more tracts or have more than they can put out, arrangements can be made for redistribution. If there is likelihood of some tracts remaining at end of month, perhaps we might shorten presentation somewhat while not cutting down on effectiveness. Outline arrangements for group witnessing for coming week, including evening witnessing. and encourage all to support. Song 76 and prayer.

WEEK STARTING SEPTEMBER 25

15 min: Song 77. Local announcements. Audience discussion: Appreciating the Provisions of Jehovah. How does showing appreciation help us to avoid being critical or being a complainer? (1 Tim. 6:6-8; Matt. 18:32-35) Why is it important not to take for granted the physical and spiritual blessings of Jehovah, including life itself? (Deut. 8:10-14; Ps. 90:12; Luke 12:15) In what practical ways can we reflect the attitude of David at Psalm 27:4?

13 min: Talk based on article: "Do Not Despise the Man of Little Means" in May 15, 1977, *Watchtower.*

18 min: Presenting the Good News. By discussion and demonstrations, help audience see how to apply suggestions in offering *Awake!* subscriptions in October.

14 min: Helping Others to Wake Up Before It Is Too Late! Newly assigned field overseer gives brief report on what has been accomplished in tract work in September. Keep following up on interest located. Discuss arrangements for getting *Awake!* campaign off to a good start on the weekend. Encourage all to think of possibilities for placing subscriptions. Use booklets in starting Bible studies. By planning a good schedule for service, including evening witnessing, likely many will be able to have a very good share in service during month. Song 59 and prayer.

Joy in Serving God *(Cont'd)*

—that Jehovah will cause it to work out to his vindication and glory. (1 Cor. 15:58) Since he has given us the good news and the commission to proclaim it, we can be sure that our speaking God's Word of truth will never fail to give glory to him. Many are the experiences of persons who turned down the truth many times but found that they could not forget what they had heard. Eventually they just *had* to take it seriously, and it brought real joy and meaning to their lives.

5 We can have great joy if we do what God sets before us to do. We will be happy if we do what we can according to our ability. While we can work to improve our God-given abilities and opportunities, we destroy our joy if we worry about our weaknesses and inadequacies. We need to keep constantly in mind that it is not by might and power, nor by the wisdom of man that God gets his work done, but by his spirit. We can receive that spirit, along with the necessary wisdom to cope with our problems, by asking for it in faith.—Luke 11:13; Jas. 1:5.

Published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201
Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. Printed in U.S.A.

New Arrangements for Congregation Organization

As announced at the district assemblies, there will be some new arrangements in the congregation organization. All elders should carefully read this information which is based on talks given at the assemblies and follow through accordingly.

SECRETARIES TO BENEFIT THE FLOCK OF GOD

1 In these modern times when the Kingdom work is well established with more than forty thousand congregations of Jehovah's Witnesses around the world, it is necessary to have certain records for the benefit of the congregation. This is in keeping with the Bible principle stated at 1 Corinthians 14:40: "Let all things take place decently and by arrangement."

2 Therefore each congregation will benefit by having an appointed Secretary to take responsibility for handling the communications and important records of the congregation. During the coming six months (when the circuit overseer visits) the body of elders in each congregation will recommend one of the elders to be appointed as Secretary of the congregation. He should be a brother who has the abilities to properly care for the records and files of the congregation and who is able to write communications well. Some brothers are better qualified for such work than others. (1 Cor. 12:28-30) Hence the elders should carefully examine the qualifications of the brother to be recommended, taking into consideration the duties that must be performed and his willing spirit of wanting to serve his brothers. In some congregations there may be several who are well qualified. Since only one can be assigned to this service the elders will have to select just one to recommend. They will also have in mind that when the Secretary has been appointed, he will not rotate out of this secretary assignment but will serve continuously from year to year until such time as the body of elders may see fit to recommend a change. —See 2 Kings 12:10, 11 and 22:3.

3 The Secretary should be recommended by the local body of elders during the first visit of the circuit overseer after September 1. Such recommendation will be made when the usual recommendations on appointments of elders and ministerial servants are sent in. The word "Secretary" must be written in the margin of the recommendation form (S-2) before the name of the individual, under elder recommendations.

4 The full name and address of the Secretary should be included with the recommendation on the S-29 form. Circuit overseers have a supply of this form. The Secretary's address will become the permanent mailing address for the congregation. All of the correspondence for the congregation from the Governing Body or the Society will be directed to that address.

5 The brother who is appointed as Secretary for the congregation ought to be regular in attendance at the meetings and make the congregation records available to the other elders for the benefit of the congregation. If at some time he knows he will have to be absent from the area for any reason, then he should make arrangements for another brother temporarily to take care of his duties and check to see about any mail or communications coming to his address.

6 The Secretary will be required to maintain vital records of the congregation in an orderly way, including the appointments of elders and ministerial servants, all letters from the Society to the elders and the congregation, copies of the reports of the traveling overseers, orders and remittances to the Society, records concerning ownership of the Kingdom Hall or other congregation properties, information about any Kingdom Hall loans, insurance, deeds and other documents. There are also records on disfellowshiping cases handled by judicial committees that should be kept in the congregation files.

7 The Secretary should be a punctual person who will keep track of dates when the congregation's needs have to be cared for. If the congregation has formed a legal corporation in order to carry on its service to Jehovah, the Secretary should know what the government requires in the way of reports to government offices, annual meetings, keeping of minutes of meetings, and the posting of any required announcements concerning the corporation. He should keep the files of the corporation and see that the one responsible for preparing the minutes has them in order.

8 If the congregation owns a Kingdom Hall or other property, the Secretary should be sure that local government requirements are met to insure receiving any exemption from taxes that may be available locally. If any legal notices are received he will follow through to see that these are brought to the attention of the body of elders and are given prompt attention by the congregation.

9 The Secretary will be interested in coordinating the business activities of the congregation, such as the prompt payment of utility bills, insurance when it is due, payments on any loans, paying any taxes due, sending in orders for Memorial invitations well in advance, and getting reports sent off on time.

10 He will send in communications to the offices of the Society, including orders and remittance forms which are prepared by other brothers serving in the congregation. It will be his responsibility to check these to see that they are legible and figures are accurate.

11 Whenever letters to all of the elders are received from the Society he will circulate these to all of the elders, having each elder put his initials on the letter to show that he has read it. He will keep track of such letters and get them back after all elders have read and handled them and put them in the congregation files.

12 The Secretary will keep the publisher's record cards and compile the field service reports for the congregation. In some congregations the body of elders may wish to assign an elder (if available) or a capable ministerial

servant to assist the Secretary in caring for some of the records.

13 It is not expected that these duties will take up all of the time of the Secretary, but those who are appointed as secretaries will be able to share in conducting congregation book studies and will take the lead in field service in connection with those study groups, and serve as any other elder with the congregation, handling meeting parts, as a member of a judicial committee, and so forth.

14 In large congregations where there are a good number of elders appointed, the recommendation may mean that one who now serves in a capacity where he is very busy, such as Bible study overseer or field overseer, may be recommended as Secretary. If that be the case, then the body of elders may wish to arrange for another elder to take over such service when the Secretary is appointed for his new work. In small congregations the Secretary may be able to serve in other offices too.

15 It is our firm belief that the appointment of a Secretary for each congregation will fill a need that now exists in the congregations and will result in added benefits as the body of overseers pays attention to all those in the flock of God.—Acts 20:28.

"THEY WILL ALL BE TAUGHT BY JEHOVAH"

16 Christians in these last days continue to be persons "taught by Jehovah." (Isa. 54:13) They also appreciate the provision of having "gifts in men" who, among other things, have the responsibility to teach. (Eph. 4:11-13) On this point the disciple James wrote: "Not many of you should become teachers, my brothers, knowing that we shall receive heavier judgment." (Jas. 3:1) Hence, elders constantly seek to improve in their teaching. Some are effective on the individual level or in giving talks. Others are good teachers in the field and in aiding new ones. There are elders who are particularly successful in aiding others to advance spiritually by conducting instructive *Watchtower* studies or Theocratic Schools. Abilities vary but whatever gift one has, he is encouraged to use it to benefit others.—1 Pet. 4:10, 11.

17 As we learned at this year's district assemblies some adjustments have been made that will affect the oversight of two congregation meetings. After the annual rotation takes place in September 1977 two of the five positions of elder service will not be subject to rotation thereafter. These will be (1) the *Watchtower* study conductor and (2) the Theocratic School overseer. The body of elders should consider who among them would serve particularly well in these two positions. The elders who rotate into these positions in September will serve temporarily until the circuit overseer next visits the congregation.

18 In making their final selections the body of elders may be helped by the suggestions of the circuit overseer during his next visit. It is understood that the actual assignments to these two positions will be made by the bodies of elders and not the circuit overseer. No appointment letters from the Society's branch office will be needed in these cases. However, so that there will be some record to which the branch office may refer, the circuit overseer will make an appropriate notation on the back of the recommendation form (S-2). Along the left side of the names in the list of all appointed elders in the congregation, he will indicate which elder has been assigned to care for the *Watchtower* study and which elder will look after the Theocratic School. He will use the abbreviations "WSC" and "TSO" respectively. In this way both the branch office and the local congregation will have a record of who have been assigned to serve continuously in these two positions.

19 In addition to assigning the elders who will oversee each of these two positions, the body of elders, along with the circuit overseer, will designate other elders who do particularly well in teaching at these two meetings, to assist the *Watchtower* study conductor and Theocratic School overseer. Depending on local circumstances, the *Watchtower* study conductor would welcome other elders to assist him in conducting the weekly *Watchtower* studies for periods of a month at a time. The *Watchtower* study conductor would be responsible to schedule such additional elders for the *Watchtower* study. The same would be true of the Theocratic School overseer, who will be glad for the help the additional elders can give in conducting one or more schools of the congregation, usually for two-month periods. The Theocratic School overseer would be responsible for the scheduling of these.

20 As indicated earlier, these two elders would be left in their teaching positions for an indefinite period of time. If at some future time the body of elders, along with the visiting circuit overseer should find it advisable, changes could be made. This improved teaching arrangement will enable brothers to serve as they are best fitted. In congregations where there are few elders it will be necessary to adapt as best they can by using the one or two men selected, even though the chairmanship will be kept rotating annually.

21 CIRCUIT OVERSEER'S VISIT: The traveling overseers of Jehovah's people have long been serving congregations as appointed teachers. They meet the Biblical qualifications to teach in the congregation. They contribute much on their visits toward the sustained enlightenment of the congregations.

22 Up until now, congregation meetings have been held on *four* days of his visit, plus a meeting with the elders and ministerial servants, a meeting with the elders, and the meeting with the pioneers. Such a schedule has been a full one for the congregation members as well as for the circuit overseer.

23 Beginning in September 1977, an adjusted week's program will go into effect. Congregation meetings will be held on only *three* days during the visit.

24 It is recommended that the Theocratic School and the service meeting be held on Tuesday of his visit. The regular Theocratic School and a 30-minute service meeting will be followed by the circuit overseer's closing service talk, for a total session of two hours, including the songs and prayers.

25 The whole congregation will meet again at the Kingdom Hall, preferably on a regular meeting night, perhaps Thursday or Friday; the body of elders will choose one of their number to conduct one large book study for that night. The book study will be reduced to 45 minutes, but the effort should still be made to cover the assigned portion for that week.

26 Following the book study, the circuit overseer will

present an audience-participation feature to be called "Continue in the Things That You Learned." (2 Tim. 3:14) This may include information on any points that the circuit overseer feels would be helpful to the congregation. He may consider it appropriate to cover material not only from recent *Watchtowers* but also from the *Organization* book, *Our Kingdom Service* and other publications. This 30-minute part will be followed by a concluding service talk by the circuit overseer. All together, this midweek meeting would last for one hour and 45 minutes, including the songs and prayers.

27 The Sunday schedule for the visit will also be adjusted to two hours, including the songs and prayers. The circuit overseer will present a public talk for 55 minutes. The change comes in the form and length of the *Watchtower* study, which will be conducted without reading the paragraphs. Thirty minutes will be devoted to having the audience participate in answering the questions. This will be followed by the circuit overseer's concluding talk.

28 It is believed that this adjusted week's schedule will present a more balanced program for the week. It will eliminate an additional evening meeting which time the brothers can use for other activity. Plans should be made for increased efforts in field service during this special week. In this way all in the congregation will be sharing in shining as a collective light in their community.

29 KINGDOM MINISTRY SCHOOL: Elders have expressed great appreciation for the training provided at the Kingdom Ministry School. In fact, many of them have asked whether they could have another opportunity to attend and keep up to date. With the organizational adjustments that have been made over the years it seems advisable for all elders to be given additional training. When several elders go through the school at the same time the congregation seems to reap the greater benefits.

30 For these reasons the course has been revised and tailored to meet the current needs of the Christian congregations. Revised textbook material has been prepared.

31 Arrangements have been made for all elders to attend the Kingdom Ministry School this autumn in their respective circuits. We feel confident this provision will be a source of great encouragement and spiritual refreshment.

ADMINISTERING GOD'S LAW IN THE CONGREGATION

32 The arrangement for administering God's law in the Christian congregation today is similar to what existed in the first century of our Common Era among early Christians. Working in conjunction with the "faithful and discreet slave," there is a central or governing body of older men that has a special responsibility in directing the administration of Bible laws among Jehovah's Christian witnesses. Congregational elders and also traveling overseers are empowered to act as judges on behalf of the congregation. These administrators are appreciated as a loving provision of Jehovah and are viewed with respect because of their work. (1 Thess. 5:12, 13; 1 Tim. 5:17) In order to educate others and uphold God's requirements these men need to be well acquainted with Bible laws. They realize that judging is not just a matter of hearing cases. Administering God's law on their part involves observing and teaching it, urging obedience to it as well as using it as a basis for judgment when acting in a judicial capacity.

33 There is a need today for qualified counselors as well as judges. (Isa. 1:26) In most situations in life where problems arise, counselors are truly appreciated when they help to resolve questions or problems brought to their attention. Hence, if someone commits a wrong "before he is aware of it," loving help can usually be given by two or more of the elders. This is done in the "spirit of mildness" as they counsel and readjust the erring one. (Gal. 6:1, 2) Where elders observe an individual starting on a course that is in direct conflict with divine law, they should make a diligent effort to help him, giving repeated admonition as necessary. (Titus 3:10, 11) Being merciful, they may succeed in 'snatching him out of the fire,' sparing such one from severe judgment. (Jude 23) Flagrant cases require elders to 'reprove with severity' in order to restore a healthy faith. To benefit properly from congregational shepherds all serious cases should be brought to their attention, so that they can apply the laws of God according to need.

34 In the present arrangement the presiding overseer, field overseer, and Bible study overseer have served as a judicial committee. But these brothers already have many responsibilities. Furthermore, experience and time are needed in handling judicial matters and in dealing with serious cases of wrongdoing, which often become involved and require careful deliberation, discussion and the giving of Scriptural counsel and reproof, or the taking of disfellowshiping action where repentance is lacking. Sometimes more than one case is pending and in need of urgent attention. If certain cases are put off or prolonged unnecessarily, some may become disturbed and feel that nothing is being done or that the protection of the congregation is being neglected. While all elders who serve in the congregation have a sense of responsibility, the facts show that those who have been automatically taking on judicial committee functions have not always been prepared or experienced to the extent that the careful administration of God's law within the congregation requires.

35 When serious matters requiring judicial action are brought to the attention of elders, from now on how will the process of selecting a judicial committee be initiated? In some cases, individuals guilty of serious wrongdoing, or those who definitely know of such wrongdoing, may approach any elder they feel they wish to talk to. He, in turn, may ask the chairman to call a meeting of the elders. In the absence of the chairman the matter would be brought to one designated by him to serve temporarily and he would preside at such a meeting. The elder first hearing of the problem would relate *briefly* the nature of the case to the entire body of elders present. This does not mean going into unnecessary details but simply stating the name of the person or persons involved and what the problem is, whether immorality, fraud, drunkenness, drug abuse, or some other serious wrong. The body of elders would give thought as to whether the problem involves a single or married person, youthfulness or some other characteristic that might enable them to make an appropriate selection of elders. For

example, if the matter involves a controversy that includes a charge of fraud, they may want to select experienced elders whose background makes them more suitable to serve as a judicial committee to investigate such a charge.

36 What is considered at this initial meeting should not be discussed with those not entitled to know. Elders have the responsibility to keep things in confidence. Problems can be caused by indiscreet talk or a breach of confidence on the part of any one of the elders or members of the judicial committee. Proverbs 25:9 says: "Plead your own cause with your fellowman, and do not reveal the confidential talk of another." The wisdom of those words should be closely observed. If there is a breach of confidence, elders should realize that this may raise questions regarding their soundness of judgment and depth of love for others who may be involved.—Prov. 10:19; 11:13.

37 There may be times when more than one case of a serious nature arises. It may be necessary to select two judicial committees to care for the different cases, provided there are sufficient qualified elders. If not, then whatever is most suitable to meet the needs of the situation would be for them to work out. Where there are less than three elders in a congregation, then qualified elders from a nearby congregation may be invited to serve, if such are available. If a congregation is in an isolated area and it is not convenient to have elders from a distant place sit with the local judicial committee members, then a well-qualified ministerial servant may be selected to complete the judicial committee. Or, if a visit from the traveling overseer is approaching within a week or two, the local elders may decide to await his visit and he can be asked to serve with them. Where it is not possible for more than two elders to be present, then just the two could handle the matter. (Matt. 18:19) If they disagree on what action to take in the matter, each can submit his report to the Society's branch office. If none of these alternatives is possible in very isolated regions, the local elder, or the responsible one serving as substitute overseer, may write to the Society's branch office for direction.

38 A judicial committee need not be limited to three members. The Scriptures do not give any specific number of older men who handled cases of wrongdoing in the early Christian congregation. Older men who served in the community during Israel's history may have heard cases according to their availability at the city gate. For example, Boaz selected ten of the older men of the city to hear the matter he had to present. (Ruth 4:1, 2) However, everyone in the community was under the Law covenant arrangement then, and this added to the number for whom the older men were responsible. Within each congregation today, the number would not be that great in most cases, so three would usually be sufficient to have on a judicial committee. Where the gravity of what is involved warrants having four or even five experienced men to serve, this may be arranged.

39 There would be no need for the one having a problem to be overly concerned about who the individual elders are with whom he will be meeting. In submitting to those shepherding them, Christians can be confident that the undershepherds desire the best for the flock. (Heb. 13:17) They should respect the judgment of those who are appointed to act in administering God's righteous principles and pointing out what His Word says, just as this was expected in Israel of old. (Deut. 17:10-13) If the wrongdoer or one accused is known to have strong feelings toward one of their number, the body of elders would have this in mind and exercise good judgment when making their selection. By acting out of consideration for all concerned, the fullest cooperation will be gained from them at the hearing itself.

40 There may be rare occasions when one or more of those involved claim that a judicial committee member is partial. If this happens prior to the actual proceedings, the body of elders will consider whether there is any substance to such claim. Proverbs 24:23 says: "The showing of partiality in judgment is not good." Therefore, it is left to the local body of elders to decide whether a change in the makeup of the committee would be necessary. Elders related to an accused one or who have been in business together or who have had a special friendship would not normally serve on the judicial committee where there are other qualified brothers available. Each one should conscientiously feel that he can serve without partiality.

41 It should be clear that no "rotation arrangement" is involved in selecting such committees. In view of the fact that there are many newly appointed elders who have not had any previous experience in handling judicial matters, the body of elders may invite one of them to serve with a committee in handling matters that are not unduly complicated. In this way, inexperienced elders will have an opportunity to learn while sitting in as a judicial committee handles an actual case.

42 Once a judicial committee begins to handle a case, there are other factors to be kept in mind. Rather than only looking for rigid rules to govern how a situation should be handled, there is a need to determine whether a basic law of God has truly been violated. Bible principles, the circumstances involved, as well as the gravity of the sin committed, are factors that must all be weighed. And what about the attitude of the individual? This, too, is important. By approaching matters in this way and being thorough, judicial committees will avoid being hasty in reproving or disfellowshiping persons where there are insufficient grounds for such actions. (Prov. 25:8) Conversely, they will not be too lenient in dealing with individuals who have not really manifested genuine repentance. We remember how Paul encouraged the Corinthian Christians to receive back into their midst a disfellowshiped man who had repented. Yet, in the same second letter he referred to others who continued unrepentant over their wrongdoing.—2 Cor. 12:21.

43 Having truly spiritual men to serve in an impartial judicial capacity within the congregation is a loving provision for our good. Obedience to God's law and respect for those administering it bring many benefits. Not only are we helped to understand and apply the Bible's righteous principles, which in itself safeguards and keeps us clean, but the administration of God's law also serves to discipline, straighten out and restore us whenever such becomes necessary. We are thus able to maintain an approved standing with Jehovah, which is essential to life in his coming new order.—Ps. 19:7-11.

Announcements

- Offer for September: Distribution of tract, and *Truth* book on 25c contribution. As magazines become current during month, they will be placed in connection with tract distribution. Most of the September issues feature articles related to problems of family life. For October: *Awake!* subscription, with three booklets, for $1.50. For November: *Life Does Have a Purpose* for 25c.
- Congregation accounts should be audited on September 1, or as soon thereafter as possible, by the presiding overseer or someone appointed by him.
- As announced at the district assemblies this summer, the *Blood* booklets and brochures *should not be ordered* from the Society. A consignment of each will be sent to each congregation. However, a supply of the new book, *Life Does Have a Purpose,* should be ordered as soon as possible after August 15. This will permit the Society, wherever possible, to make a combined shipment. The *Blood* booklets and brochures should be set aside and not used until November when there will be a special campaign with them. A letter will be sent giving full instructions, and it should be discussed at an elders' meeting soon in order to prepare well for the November campaign.
- New Publications Available:
  - *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures* —Swedish
  - *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures,* (Deluxe edition) —Dutch, German
  - *Is There a God Who Cares?* —Albanian, Korean
- Out of Stock in U.S.A.:
  - *Watchtower* and *Awake!* bound volumes for 1976 —Spanish

Branch Letter (*Cont'd*)

Greece, the Netherlands, New Caledonia, South Africa, Switzerland and Zambia expanded facilities are under construction or are well along in the planning stage. Some other branches are looking into the possibility of expanding their facilities or obtaining new quarters. All of this gives evidence that Jehovah is providing his organization with what is needed to continue the gathering of the sheeplike ones.

Looking to the new service year, we can confidently wait upon Jehovah to bless our efforts, as we put Kingdom interests first in our lives. We assure you of our joy in working with you in these momentous last days.

Your brothers,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

Use New Tract (*Cont'd*)

want to imply that they exist in the home of the person with whom we are speaking. Be careful not to give the impression of prying.

6 Now you are ready to introduce the *Truth* book. Turn to chapter 20, "Building a Happy Family Life." Invite the person to listen as you read the first paragraph (or another of your choice). Ask if it is not reasonable to turn to the Originator of marriage and family life to get the best advice. This will lead right into paragraph 2. Conclude your brief study by referring to the subheadings in the chapter and suggest reading the rest of it very soon. Offer the *Truth* book and ask if it would be convenient to stop by the following week to continue the discussion.

7 Realistically, we will not expect to go as far as presenting a Bible study at every door. But try to get the tract into every home, if possible. And as you do this with enthusiasm and real concern for your neighbors, likely there will be many opportunities to engage people in conversation and occasionally to place the *Truth* book in order to lay the groundwork for a Bible study. Evening witnessing and auxiliary pioneering may open up additional opportunities for many to engage more fully in the tract distribution in September. Keep in mind the twin goal: Distributing tracts and starting conversations with a view to having Bible studies.

Making Service Meetings Interesting

1 Are the service meetings in your congregation interesting and instructive? If your answer is something less than a vigorous, Yes, there are definite things that all can do to improve them. None of us want to be like the youth who complained that life at home was boring and yet did nothing about it himself. (*Youth* book, pp. 67-70) But what can we individually do?

2 Much depends on what is done before we arrive at the meeting, whether we are to speak from the platform or not. If we read over in advance the outline of the week's meeting in *Our Kingdom Service* and the articles to be considered, we will get much more from the instruction given. If there is a part calling for audience participation, then we should view this as a personal assignment to share in the meeting. By looking up the cited scriptures and thinking about their meaning, we will be ready to apply them in making "public declaration" of our hope.—Heb. 10:23, 24.

3 What can you do if you are asked to share in a part on the platform? (And this really applies to almost everyone—sisters, young folks, families—doesn't it?) First, have in mind that there is nothing comparable to effective preparation and rehearsal. Be thinking about the part well in advance. What is the purpose of this part on the meeting? Analyze how the instruction can best be presented, following the guidelines given in *Our Kingdom Service.*

4 If a part calls for "questions and answers," be a good teacher as chairman and prepare well-thought-out questions. If you do all the talking, then you may find that you minimize your teaching. Have a very brief introduction and conclusion for these parts. Do not get bogged down so that some of the key points have to be skimmed over or skipped because you are running out of time. Where there is ample material in the article, make these points clear rather than bringing in much outside material. If you keep the discussion moving, this helps to keep it alive.

5 Instruction should be practical. Adapt the material to your congregation's territory. How can the presentations be effectively adapted to responses and objections actually encountered at the doors? It may be good to ask experienced publishers how they would present the offer. Discuss different approaches, explaining why some work, while others are less effective. Obviously, demonstrations must be realistic to be effective. (Have you seen some and said, "But it just doesn't happen that way in the field"?) Demonstrations should instruct, not entertain. They should be rehearsed well, proper instructions also being given on the use of microphones. And don't forget the importance of staying within your allotted time.

6 To arouse anticipation, a brief preview of the upcoming service meeting and the publications that will be used can be given at the close of the book study. Comments on how to prepare for service meetings may also be worked into shepherding calls by the elders.

7 During the service meeting keep in mind that its purpose is to build us up spiritually and equip us for the field service. As each part is presented, ask yourself: "How does the material help me to prove to myself 'the good and acceptable and perfect will of God'?" (Rom. 12:2) "How can I use the suggestions to increase my effectiveness in the preaching work?" Field points such as attention-getting introductions and transitions may be jotted down in our service Bibles.

8 As all of us 'brace up our minds for activity,' may we do our part to make service meetings interesting, while we also benefit from them fully.—1 Pet. 1:13.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

With Discernment and Tact

[1] "Let your utterance be always with graciousness, seasoned with salt, so as to know how you ought to give an answer to each one." (Col. 4:6) This requires the use of discernment and tact while witnessing to our neighbors, that we "might by all means save some." —1 Cor. 9:19-23.

[2] How can we do this effectively when most people we meet at the doors are strangers? Well, first of all, we already know much about the attitudes, fears and concerns of people in our neighborhood—the high cost of living, crime, unhappy marriages, problems in raising children, racial tensions and so forth.

[3] For example, in October we will be offering the special *Awake!* that features a series of articles on the theme: "Racial Differences—How Great Are They?" While using this issue of *Awake!*, how can you effectively discuss this controversial subject? First, you might give some thought to the general attitude of the people in the neighborhood in which you will be working. Are racial feelings strong or extreme? Or, are most people rather moderate and tolerant? Will you be talking mainly to those of your own race or those of another? And remember that our purpose in discussing the subject of racial differences is not only to set the record straight on how God views people of different races but primarily to establish an opening for preaching the good news.

[4] Questions, rather than bold statements, will often help to 'season with salt' what you have to say on this delicate subject, especially in some communities. After commenting on several appropriate phrases from 2 Timothy 3:1-5 to show conditions that would mark the last days, you might ask if they feel that those attitudes are responsible to a great degree for the racial problems that exist in many parts of the world.

[5] Even in an area where racial feelings run high, you can tactfully ask, "While each of us has his own opinion on the issue of race, wouldn't it be nice if people of all races could live without displays of racial hatred and violence?" If the householder is of your own race, you might ask: "Do you believe that the bitter feelings that sometimes exist between our race and other races will ever be eliminated?"

[6] If you detect that the person has a moderate view of racial differences, you might ask: "While racial prejudice is strong in some parts of the country, have you ever considered God's viewpoint toward the different races, as found at Acts 10:34, 35?" Or you may wish to refer to Revelation 7:9, where John records a vision from God, of people "out of all nations and tribes and . . . tongues" praising God for their having been delivered into his new system of things.

[7] In certain areas you may be able to say: "In discussing racial differences some people have said certain races are more intelligent than others. Whatever your view might be, I'm sure you would appreciate reading what this issue of *Awake!* has to say on the subject."

[8] In many instances you will be able not only to offer the special issue of *Awake!* but also to invite the householder to subscribe. Briefly tell him how he will benefit from the variety of articles featured in *Awake!* in the 24 issues of each year. The three booklets you place with the subscription will afford an excellent opportunity to return and start a Bible study.

[9] By thus using discernment and tact in the field service, we can be confident that Jehovah will help us to "impart what is favorable to the hearers."—Eph. 4:29.

JUNE SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	618	125.7	46.8	4.7	109.5
Pios.	13,176	80.4	32.2	3.2	70.8
Aux. Pios.	10,695	59.7	19.1	1.4	51.5
Pubs.	482,788	8.3	3.7	.4	9.6
TOTAL	507,277				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 2,271

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1977
599,108 Publishers

Schedule for congregation book studies in *Holy Spirit* book:

September 4: Pages 104 to 110*
September 11: Pages 110 to 116*
September 18: Pages 116 to 120
September 25: Pages 121 to 127*

---

* To subheading.

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

The family—can it survive? (Theme of new tract)—2 Timothy 3:1-5.

1. **Critical last days marked by those who "will be lovers of themselves"—gross selfishness.**
2. **Family survival threatened—children will be "disobedient to parents" and people in general will have "no natural affection," but Bible shows solution.—2 Tim. 3:16.**

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ Fine Theocratic progress continues in Italy—5,276 baptized through May of this service year, and a peak of 66,138 publishers.

◆ Korea's second Assembly Hall was dedicated on May 7 in Taegu. The brothers purchased a warehouse and turned it into an assembly hall, seating about one thousand.

◆ Tahiti reported that in an unassigned territory of 4 islands with 600 inhabitants, a circuit overseer and his wife distributed 292 books, 1,289 magazines, and obtained a total of 96 subscriptions in two weeks.

◆ Haiti reported 3,408 publishers during April, but the Memorial attendance was outstanding with 17,805 present.

◆ France reports another new peak in publishers this service year with 66,446 reporting for the month of April.

◆ Despite bitter opposition from the clergy, the brothers in Greece continue to announce the good news, with a new peak of 18,841 publishers.

◆ With a new peak in publishers every month this service year, Mexico has reached another new peak in May—92,655 publishers.

◆ Japan reports another new peak in publishers—40,537 for April.

A Note to Elders

✓ At the elders' meeting early in September arrange to rotate the assignments of oversight. The elders will decide who will serve temporarily as *Watchtower* study conductor and as school overseer. (The designation of brothers to fill these positions on a permanent basis will be made during the next circuit overseer's visit.) After new assignments have been made, the elder who served previously in a position should arrange to spend time with the newly assigned brother to train him and to acquaint him with his new responsibilities. Additionally, each one should study the details of his assignment as they are set out in the *Organization* book.

✓ The present mailing address on file with the Society should be used until the congregation's secretary is selected during the next visit of your circuit overseer. He has forms to be used in advising the Society of the new mailing address, where there is a change.

✓ The tract work should be well organized before September 1 by the one who has been field overseer during the service year now ending. He should work closely with the new field overseer (after he is designated) in following through on the tract work. Many congregations have found it effective to assign sections of territory to the book study groups, with the study conductors organizing their groups for covering their respective sections with tracts in cooperation with the field overseer. The study conductors can keep him up to date on how the tract work is progressing. Adjustments can then be made during the month to cover the congregation's territory as thoroughly as possible.

OUR KINGDOM SERVICE

OCTOBER 1977
Vol. 20, No. 10
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Dear Kingdom Publishers:

"This is really a fine thing that you are doing! It's going to help all of us in the medical community to understand your position better." That was what a professor at a medical school enthusiastically said when a Witness sitting next to him on an airplane outlined the coming campaign using the *Blood* booklet.

Don't you agree? What a unique witness will be given as we present the new booklet and brochure to all doctors, hospital administrators, judges, lawyers and nurses. In the United States there are some 370,000 doctors and hospital administrators, 320,000 judges and about 1 million nurses. What a work!

Now the work and excitement are yours. During October you will have a lot to do: Getting lists of the professional people to be visited, finding out which doctors have Witness patients and making arrangements so that no one is missed. Almost all of us can have a share, but one brother will be coordinating your congregation's effort. So check with him on any questions you have.

By the time you read this, missionaries in foreign fields will have received the Governing Body's letter giving them detailed information about the arrangements to help them attend an international convention in their home country next year. Your generous contributions each month for the purpose of making this possible are greatly appreciated. As additional contributions continue to be received, we feel confident that the 1978 Assembly Fund will be able to cover the travel expenses in behalf of those who are to be assisted in this loving way.

Your fellow servants,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

Bear Witness to the Truth

[1] In three and a half years, Jesus performed a multitude of good works, ranging from resurrecting the dead to laying the foundation of the Christian congregation. Yet, the purpose of Jesus' ministry was remarkably simple: 'To bear witness to the truth.'—John 18:37.

[2] Jesus went to great lengths to teach his disciples many things that they had never before known about Jehovah, making them aware of responsibilities that touched every aspect of their lives. Yet, what was required of them could be summed up in the command to "bear witness" to the truth, by the lives they lived and by their expressing their faith to others.—John 15:27.

WORK ASSIGNED TO THE CHRISTIAN CONGREGATION

[3] The work of the early Christian congregation reflected the importance attached to Jesus' command. Clearly, all that a Christian does in his daily life should be a "witness to the truth," helping others to embrace the Kingdom hope. Along with this we should feel impelled always to "offer to God . . . the fruit of lips which make public declaration to his name." (Heb. 13:15) Though threatened and abused, the apostles declared: "We cannot stop speaking about the things we have seen and heard." —Acts 4:20.

[4] With that in mind, the congregation is planning a full month of activity during October, when the *Awake!* subscription will be featured. Where individuals may not be able to take a year's subscription, why not offer a six-month subscription and a 25c book, for $1.00? You may have good success doing this.

[5] The October 8 issue has interesting articles on "Races" that you may be able to use to start conversations and direct attention to the reassuring Bible principle stated in Acts 10:34, 35. Or, you may prefer to use another topic. In any event, we encourage you to prepare something before going out so that you can "impart what is favorable to the hearers."—Eph. 4:29.

[6] Most of us find that time is in short supply. In deciding how your available time is going to be used this month, do you find that a good share in the Kingdom proclamation is high on your list of priorities, or does it tend to be obscured as something incidental? Remember that time is one of our most valuable resources and wise use of it has a direct bearing on how much we are personally able to do in sharing the good news with others.

[7] The need for witnessing both by our lives and by our words continues to increase since "the fields . . . are white for harvesting." (John 4:35) People are becoming more disillusioned so they need to hear the truth. Vigorous activity in "public declaration in front of many witnesses" assures us a "firm hold" on many rich blessings.—1 Tim. 6:11, 12.

Can You See Your Advancement?

[1] Think back to the time when you first learned the truth. That marked a turning point in your life. Your course took a new direction toward doing the will of God. (1 John 2:17) If you have applied yourself, your advancement should be manifest.—1 Tim. 4:15, 16.

[2] Advancement is an integral part of true worship. To stand still is to hold back. Every provision of the congregation is directed toward helping us to advance spiritually to the "full-grown man" instead of remaining "babes." (Eph. 4:11-15) In time, solid spiritual food should replace milk, enabling learners to become teachers.—Heb. 5:11-14.

HOW MANIFESTED?

[3] Advancement can be shown in the disciple-making work. At first, many of us were timid, hesitant to speak up. In time, we began to use the Bible to start Scriptural discussions. Have you done that? Have you also followed through, making return visits to start your own Bible study?

[4] Advancement becomes apparent at the meetings. Initially, many are slow to offer comments. As they become more involved and appreciative, they feel motivated to participate. When they realize how the Theocratic School can speed up progress, they are eager to enroll. Very likely you have done that. Do you also take the initiative to approach the instructor for counsel after each talk? This shows a desire to advance and contributes to your progress.

[5] It is also good to see evidence of family advancement. At one time, for many of us, there was little to hold our family together. When we

(*Continued on page 4, col. 1*)

YOUR SERVICE MEETINGS

WEEK STARTING OCTOBER 2

20 min: Song 102. Announcements. Request each family head to bring name and address of family doctor(s) and/or lawyer to meeting next week. Read congregation service report for September. Have some relate good experiences involving tract distribution or other activity during September. If time allows, interview some parents about how they learned the truth and how this has been a blessing to the family.

20 min: "Bear Witness to the Truth." Discuss with audience. Comment on extent congregation as a whole is sharing in declaring the good news locally, offering suggestions where improvement is needed. Outline activity for October, encouraging all to share. Briefly review new subscription rates as outlined in July *Our Kingdom Service.*

20 min: Preparing for Conversations. Success in talking to people depends largely on the extent to which we prepare. October 8 *Awake!* features subject of "Races" and related problems. Could use this as a topic for conversation, being careful to avoid controversial aspects. Might begin this way: "I think all of us would like to live in a peaceful world where we could enjoy some of the better things in life. But, it seems that every effort made to achieve that always ends up in failure because people are divided in so many different ways. Don't you feel that these divisions separating people around the world are a real barrier to peace and prosperity? [Allow for response.] The prospects for improving the situation would be very dim except for one very encouraging fact: God is not partial and he does not favor any group of people over another. [Read Acts 10:34, 35.] God has promised that he will soon remove all barriers that divide people, making it possible for them to live in unity and equally share the good things that make life enjoyable." Refer to *Awake!* page 23, for further comments.

Have this presentation demonstrated. Give suggestions on possible ways to adapt conversation to what people in your community are talking about or show how another article in a current magazine could be used. Song 88 and prayer.

WEEK STARTING OCTOBER 9

18 min: Song 54. Announcements. Briefly review history and progress of your congregation since it was formed. Show increases and evidences of Jehovah's direction. Include experiences from older ones who can show progress of true worship in the community.

20 min: "Can You See Your Advancement?" Questions and answers. Interview some who can tell what helped them to make advancement or some who can tell why advancement can be seen in others. Show how all can manifest their progress in congregation activities this week.

22 min: *Jehovah's Witnesses and the Question of Blood.* To be handled by brother in congregation who is coordinating campaign.

Cover Branch Letter. Tie in facts about number of local hospitals, doctors, and so forth to extent you have obtained such. Highlight benefits. Briefly outline campaign, using points under subheading "Objective" in letter of August 14, 1977. Deal mainly with role of ones in congregation in general in visiting own doctors. Stress why publishers should not take it on themselves to visit all doctors; should check with one assigned to coordinate efforts.

Have adults (or family heads) fill out slips, listing own name and name and address of doctor. (In cities having a city overseer, also list congregation name.) Separate slip for each doctor or lawyer. Publishers should also fill out slip for any doctor, lawyer, judge, hospital administrator or nurse that they know on personal basis and so can best approach. Invite suggestions as to obtaining lists, using contacts at hospitals, knowledge of medical or nursing schools, and so forth. Explain that slips will be given back later so publisher can deliver booklet and brochure (or just brochure).

Brief remarks on "Studying the *Blood* Booklet." Deal mainly with how publishers can best prepare and benefit from three studies; encourage extra preparation. Song 79 and prayer.

WEEK STARTING OCTOBER 16

20 min: Song 40. Announcements. Elder discusses with a group of young persons, preferably ages sixteen to twenty-two article "What Are Young Persons Thinking?" in *Watchtower* of August 15, 1977. Analyze thinking of many youth in world; get comments on how this compares with what they have seen locally. Consider how this information is useful when witnessing to young persons. For example: We can acknowledge that many rely on only themselves. Might link general 'live-for-today' outlook with pessimistic view youth have about future, leading into consideration of what Bible says. Could use fact that youths tend to think future will be worse as a way of interesting them in God's means of bringing better future. Also, comments on how this information might help Witness parents understand better what sons and daughters are exposed to.

20 min: "Let Them Praise the Name of Jehovah." (Ps. 148:12, 13) (Group discussion including an elder, parent, child and study conductor.) Children are a sizable part of every congregation. Bible directs them to attend meetings, make public expression of their faith. (Deut. 31:12, 13; Matt. 21:16) Their efforts are appreciated. At meetings for service, they sometimes outnumber adults. But commonly reported that children going together cover territory in fraction of time taken by adults. Often just offering two magazines for 10c. Result: Territory covered frequently, but few keep records or call back. Elder discusses problem with group. (1) Parent: Commend for effort to study with family, bring to meetings and aid them to share in service. Should see that they are prepared, equipped in advance. If at all possible, should accompany to supervise conduct and training. Fine way to follow up training in family study. (2) Child: Commend for willingness to share in service. (Eccl. 12:1) Relate examples showing how young publishers got good results. How youngsters can help: Take seriously. Prepare in advance. Keep record of placements, follow up interest. Maintain proper decorum. Be respectful of adults. (3) Study conductor: Discuss ways to organize group to minimize problem. Can encourage parents to shoulder their responsibility; offer practical suggestions and help. When working from car, parent may take two or three children, letting them take turns accompanying. Check on them regularly in the territory. Encourage them to follow up placements.

As time permits, get expressions from audience of what various ones have done to help children "praise Jehovah."

20 min: Elder discusses with audience ways that all can help our young people through example and encouragement. Reassure young people of our interest in them. Discuss pressures at school, need to be able to talk to parents or mature fellow Witnesses. In trying to help them, one congregation found: Many felt older ones did not talk to them. Most wanted the elders to go with them in service. Invite young people to express themselves. Discuss ways all could show more personal interest in them, for their encouragement. Mention any point of counsel needed by young people locally, giving kindly, upbuilding advice. Close meeting urging all to rely on Jehovah. (Isa. 40:30, 31) Song 97 and prayer.

WEEK STARTING OCTOBER 23

20 min: Song 38. Announcements. Include Accounts Report. "The Problems of Working Women." (*g77* 9/8 p. 7) Brother discusses main points of articles with three or four sisters to show how information can help us in service. What adjustments might we have to make in view of this situation in many homes? What could be done to contact many who are not at home? Why are women often busy when we call? What topics for conversation might be of greater interest to most women? Invite audience to comment as time allows.

20 min: Prepare locally.

20 min: Getting the "Spirit" of Jesus' Field Instructions. If Jesus were to conduct a meeting for service, we would all be there and listen. He did! Matthew chapter 10. Instructions given to twelve apostles before they were sent out by two's. Analyze how we can apply his counsel locally. (1) Note how he felt about people's spiritual needs. (Matt. 9:35-38) "So," (Matt. 10:1) sent forth apostles. While no authority to heal sick, do we feel "sent forth"? (Vs. 5) We should. (Matt. 24:14) (2) What should we stress? (Matt. 10:7) Urge them to look into Bible where Kingdom is dominant theme. (3) (Vs. 8) Not only refrain from charging for witness given, but demonstrate attitude of generosity—really want to give of self. This will keep us going with right motive. Verses 9 to 14 deal with instructions regarding staying in homes of the people. While we seldom do this today, learn from attitude Christ taught. Positive wishing of peace toward householders and only if they do not allow you to help them do you 'shake dust off your feet.' Not negative view of people, rather hoping for good outcome. How can this outlook be kept? (4) (Vss. 16-22) Apostles going into hostile territory; local religious leaders would instigate trouble. Since they must declare good news among wolflike opposers, should be "cautious as serpents"—moving away from trouble where they could, not foolhardy—yet innocent of any wrong,

(*Continued on page 3, col. 1*)

Published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201
Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. Printed in U.S.A.

Your Service Meetings (*Cont'd*)

not repaying in kind to opposers. How do principles apply locally? If arrested, should not worry about what to say before courts; holy spirit helps. Does not mean we should refrain from preparing for field service, but shows we should ask for God's spirit.

What can we learn from Matthew chapter 10? Should follow Jesus' example: Be genuinely concerned about people; avoid confrontation with opposers when possible; highlight the Kingdom hope; do not cease telling out the good news.

We are still under his command and have his assurance that as we continue, he is with us. (Matt. 28:19, 20) Encourage audience to bring new *Life* book next week. Song 24 and prayer.

WEEK STARTING OCTOBER 30

20 min: Song 72. Announcements. "Approaching Your Doctor." To be handled by brother in the congregation who is coordinating the campaign.

Discuss how to go about seeing family doctor (or lawyer). Why it is best to be brief, clear, kind. Short demonstration of brother presenting booklet and brochure to doctor. (Follow wording in article.) Urge all to get ideas in mind, then put in own words. We are not trying to get each doctor into a long discussion, but want to encourage him to read material. Explain why some may be asked to deliver only brochure to their family doctor. Call attention to what to write on back of brochure. Could also demonstrate very brief presentation of booklet, and possibly brochure, to friend who is a nurse. During meeting or afterward, return slips to publishers with matching supplies. (If it is certain that there will be ample brochures for campaign, you could give each publisher or family head a personal copy to keep. We will not use brochure in field service.)

20 min: Holding Fast Our Integrity. Scriptural discussion. What is this godly quality and how can we hold fast to it? (1) Define: Moral soundness, blamelessness, completeness. Christian integrity is not to an ethic or ideal but to a *person,* Jehovah. (Ps. 26:1-3) (2) Hold fast in Jehovah's strength and because we love him and do not want to lose relationship with him. (Ps. 119:1-3) (3) Job's experience reveals issue involved and right course to follow.—Job 2:3-5; 27:5, 6.

Consider with audience ways integrity is tested in matters of *daily conduct,* not just when violently persecuted. (4) Why are young Christians today often faced with great tests of integrity? (Eph. 5:3-5) (5) How can those in divided households face difficult trials? (Matt. 10:35, 36) (6) Stress the means for relief in all circumstances: Prayer, begging for holy spirit, study with view of keeping faith strong, drawing comfort from elders and others in congregation. (Phil. 4:6, 7) Is it possible, although being imperfect, to remain blameless? In Bible sense of word, Yes. Not absolutely perfect but devoted at heart like David. (1 Ki. 9:4) (7) Benefits: Clean conscience and sure hope for future. Avoid frustrations and confusion of those in world.—Ps. 37:18, 19, 37.

20 min: "Presenting the Good News—With the *Life* Book." Discuss offer for November, making comments regarding what approaches may be effective in your territory. Demonstrate two of these. May need to discuss what arrangements would help most in striving to reach college students in territory, since it is often not possible to visit dormitories on campus. Song 44 and prayer.

Approaching Your Doctor

1 As announced at the district assembly, in November we will have a special campaign with the new *Blood* booklet and brochure. How, though, can you best do your part in the campaign?

2 First, there is the matter of getting to see your doctor. Perhaps you can simply stop by his office and ask to speak with him for a minute or two to give him some material for your medical file. Or you might choose to phone ahead and ask his secretary "for a two-minute appointment, not as a medical visit, but just to leave with him some information and to give him a document to put in the family medical file." Make it clear that you will be brief. Of course, if you have or want a regular appointment anyway, that would be a fine time to present the booklet and brochure to him.

3 When speaking with him, you could *in your own words* make a few brief comments, such as: "As you know, I am one of Jehovah's Witnesses and so for religious reasons I do not accept blood. In order to help you in treating me (and my family), I want to give you an interesting new booklet that each doctor, lawyer and judge in the country is receiving. I'm sure you'll find the medical and ethical information interesting. Also, I'd like you to read this short brochure and add it to my medical file. I've signed this document, so you can see that it represents my position."

4 Remember, the principal reason for our objection to blood is *religious,* so there is no reason to argue with the doctor about the medical aspects of blood. Be sure to express your appreciation for his continued care and consideration. And assure him that you respect his skill and dedication as he treats you (and your family) in accord with your religious convictions.

5 Before visiting the doctor, you can write (or type) at the bottom of page four of the brochure something like this:

"Dear Doctor ....:

The above represents my own personal beliefs as one of Jehovah's Witnesses. For religious reasons I (and my family) cannot accept blood transfusions. I am willing to bear full responsibility for this, and I appreciate your respect for my convictions.

(Signature)"

6 You can sign it ahead of time, or when you are with him. Be friendly, kind and understanding. If he asks some questions or makes comments, you can direct his attention to appropriate points in the booklet or brochure. In any event, be sure to urge him to read the brochure before adding it to your permanent medical file.

7 If your family uses a lawyer, present the booklet and brochure to him, mentioning that it contains information on an issue that many in the legal field are concerned about. Tell him that all doctors, lawyers and judges are receiving copies.

8 Also, if you are personally acquainted with any nurse, lawyer, judge or medical doctor (as well as medical or law student), check with the brother coordinating this campaign about presenting the booklet and brochure to that person. When speaking with such an acquaintance, simply make brief observations about the importance of the topic and the extent to which the material is being distributed. Urge him to read this new material.

Studying the "Blood" Booklet

How fine it is that before our important November campaign with the *Blood* booklet we will cover it in the congregation book studies! The nature of the material will mean that all of us, and especially the conductors, will need to put extra effort into our preparation. But just how will we study the booklet since it has no questions at the bottom of the pages?

We will use the subheadings (as on p. 4) and bold-faced questions in italics (as on p. 5), which focus attention on the key thoughts that we want to fix in our minds. For example, after having read from the subheading on page four to the end of page six, the conductor could ask the italicized question on page five. Next, read from the top of page seven to the middle of page nine and then ask the question at the top of page seven.

Where there are no italicized questions between subheadings, the conductor can pose a question that will bring out the main point. For instance, after the reading from the subheading on page 40 to the next subheading, he might ask: "How could we show someone that each person's blood is complex and unique to him?"

Both in our preparation at home and at the study itself we should try to isolate the main elements or facts. There is no need to mention every detail. But if we grasp the basic thrust of the arguments, we can later use these in the field service.

In view of the amount of pages to be read during the second and third studies, it may be necessary to extend the meeting by fifteen minutes or so. This is *for these two weeks only.*

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

God is not partial.

1. **Divisions between people have been a barrier to peace and economic prosperity.**
2. **God is not partial; all men can have his favor and enjoy blessings of New Order.—Acts 10:34, 35.**

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

With the "Life" Book

1 We live in a time of increasing skepticism. Many people doubt the existence of a Creator. Others view him as a cold, remote Being—unconcerned about mankind. People do not realize how much their view concerning God affects their lives. We know that without a relationship with Jehovah life lacks purpose. But how can we help them? Our new book, *Life Does Have a Purpose,* can change their thinking. It deals with many of the objections regarding a Creator. With fine logic, the book builds appreciation for what Jehovah has done and will yet do.

2 Now how can you use the book to good advantage? Here are some suggestions: First, get acquainted with its contents. What chapters might be effective in your territory?

3 In your area, are people skeptical about the very existence of a Supreme Being? Then chapter 1, "Life *Does* Have a Purpose," would be powerful. Use some of the questions raised in that chapter.

4 Or, do the householders generally accept the idea of a God but feel that he has little *personal concern* for them? Then you may wish to use chapter 10, "Does God Count You Personally Important?" Strive to think in terms of what approach will lead to meaningful conversations. Often, these will, not only permit you to place the book, but lead the way to a Bible study.

5 In speaking to the householder, you might pose this question: "Do you feel God cares about us? Some people have doubts because there is so much suffering and injustice in this world. Many have reasoned that since there are *billions* of people on this earth, How could I ever expect God to notice or care about *me?* Perhaps you may have felt that way at times. If so, let me show you something very reassuring from the Bible. [Read Acts 10:34, 35.] This shows that everybody has an equal opportunity before God, who is impartial. He is genuinely interested in *any* individual who is obedient to his will. That means that he is personally concerned about *your* well-being and would be pleased to see you gain salvation. Note what is stated here: [Refer to *Life* book, page 108, ¶2. Read first sentence and 1 Timothy 2:4 as quoted.] This is assurance to you and me that we can personally draw close to God and he will provide what we need for a happy and secure future."

6 If your territory includes a college or technical school, you may want to make a special point of thoroughly covering it in appropriate ways during November. Young persons are frequently eager to discuss the purpose of life. This publication explains the purpose.

7 We have in the *Life* book a publication that deals with the views of many persons today. By our flexibility we can succeed in leaving the book, and, more importantly, can aid some to learn the answers to their questions concerning a Creator and the purpose of life.

Advancement (*Cont'd*)

put emphasis on spiritual things, common interests began to draw us together. We found that doing things together could be enjoyable. Has that been your experience? It may be that now you plan together as a family for recreation, meetings and field service, as well as for regular family discussion of God's Word. Surely you will agree that bridging the communication gap, learning to express ourselves freely and respectfully, is a major factor in advancing spiritually as a family.

6 Advancement can be manifested in other ways. When you were new, you may still have tended to evaluate things by worldly standards. As your spirituality increased, you began to view things from a spiritual standpoint. (1 Cor. 2:14-16) If your spirituality has continued to grow, likely you have found that much time formerly consumed in personal pursuits is now being used in more worthwhile ways. Instead of an unconcerned attitude toward others, now you have a genuine interest in helping them. (Gal. 6:10) If you have progressed to the point where the value of all things is determined on the basis of how they affect your relationship with Jehovah, you can feel confident that you have 'pressed on to maturity' and are in line to "inherit the promises."—Heb. 6:1, 12.

7 Can you see evidence of this kind of advancement in your life? Of course, all are different and progress varies according to individual circumstances. No one should judge another. (Rom. 14:4) Each can assess the extent of his own advancement, seeking to improve in areas where his progress has been slow. Rest assured that Jehovah will continue to help you.—Col. 1:9-11.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ Austria reports a new peak in publishers during May with 12,613 reporting.

◆ Colombia reached a new peak in publishers with 16,310 reporting.

◆ Italy reported its third consecutive peak with 66,138 in the field.

◆ Luxembourg reached a new peak in publishers with 831 reporting. Also circuit assemblies were held with a combined attendance of 1,322. Twenty-two were baptized.

Announcements

● ATTENTION ELDERS: Answers to questions on September insert: 1. Bodies of elders will follow regular rotation. (No temporary Secretary, nonrotating *Watchtower* study conductor or School overseer will be selected until actual visit of circuit overseer.) 2. The Secretary will be appointed by the Society before he starts fulfilling Secretary duties. 3. Those appointed as Secretary, *Watchtower* study conductor and Theocratic School overseer, though serving continuously in these positions, may be used in other capacities if necessary and desired. They may rotate into position of presiding overseer when their turn comes.

● Literature offer for October: *Awake!* subscription, with three booklets, for $1.50, or subscriptions for both magazines, with six booklets, for $3.00. November: *Life Does Have a Purpose,* for 25c. December: *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* (bi 12) and *Our Incoming World Government—God's Kingdom!,* for $1.25.

● New Publications Available:
Good News—to Make You Happy
—Chinese, Dutch, Italian, Korean, Norwegian, Portuguese, Swedish
Life Does Have a Purpose
—English, Spanish
Our Incoming World Government—God's Kingdom!
—English, Spanish
Jehovah's Witnesses and the Question of Blood
—English, Spanish

● Next year the celebration of the Lord's Evening Meal will be after sunset on Thursday, March 23, 1978. Knowing this now may be of assistance in situations where a number of congregations use the same Kingdom Hall.

Schedule for congregation book studies in *Holy Spirit* book:
October 2: Pages 127 to 132*
October 9: Pages 132 to 137

Study of booklet *Jehovah's Witnesses and the Question of Blood:*
October 16: Pages 3 to 17*
October 23: Pages 17 to 38*
October 30: Pages 38 to 61

---

* To subheading.

JULY SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	643	109.1	39.7	4.1	106.2
Pios.	13,288	72.7	29.3	3.0	71.8
Aux. Pios.	9,075	58.5	17.3	1.3	55.8
Pubs.	502,027	8.2	3.6	.4	10.4
TOTAL	525,033				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 5,145

OUR
KINGDOM
SERVICE

NOVEMBER 1977
Vol. 20, No. 11
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Dear Kingdom Publishers:

A landmark month of activity! That is how we will no doubt look back upon November in the days ahead. Each one of us will find the activities of this month both stimulating and rewarding.

Many of us will be busy contacting our personal doctor and lawyer and other acquaintances in the medical field with the new *Blood* booklet. Each congregation will be distributing the *Blood* booklet to those of the medical and legal fields in its territory. What a telling effect this campaign is bound to have, and how pleased we are to have a share in it!

Also during this busy month of November most congregation elders in the United States will have opportunity to attend the newly revised Kingdom Ministry School course. Most of these classes will be held between October 31 and November 20; in circuits where assemblies are being held or where there are more elders than can be accommodated during that period, classes may extend an additional three weeks, to December 11.

Circuit and district overseers were scheduled to complete the new two-day Kingdom Ministry School course the week of October 4-8. Then the next week, in two-day classes, brothers attended who will be conducting Kingdom Ministry School classes during the period from October 31 to December 11. A number of brothers from Bethel, together with Kingdom Ministry School instructors, served as teachers for the October 4-8 and 11-15 classes. Among the more than 50,000 scheduled to take the course are elders who are also members of the Bethel family. As Paul encouraged, we are being "fitly united in the same mind

(*Continued on page 8, col. 1*)

Be Joyful Workers

¹ Today we have every reason to be joyful workers. Our God Jehovah is a "happy God," and Jesus, his co-worker, is joyful, as he is called "the happy and only Potentate." (1 Tim. 1:11; 6:14, 15) If we are following in the footsteps of Jesus as his disciples, then we share his joy. Appropriately the apostle Paul wrote: "Always rejoice in the Lord. Once more I will say, Rejoice!"—Phil. 4:4.

FIND JOY IN WITNESSING

² In order to carry out Jesus' command at Acts 1:8 to be witnesses, we continue to show love to people. Jesus pointed out the need for us to love Jehovah foremost, but secondly, to love also our neighbor.—Matt. 22:37-39.

³ If we truly love our neighbors and find joy in assisting them, this joy will show in our speech. Our presentation of the truth will not be cut-and-dried, so to speak, reflecting an attitude of 'Here I am because I *have* to be here, not because I *want* to be here.' Nor will our presentation be repeated word for word from memory without any regard for the intelligence, feelings and sensibilities of the householder. Rather, we should show genuine interest in and love for those to whom we speak, truly seeking to help them to learn the truth of God's Word. Such unselfish interest in others reflected in our presentation of Bible truths will assist us to gain much joy from witnessing about the Kingdom good news.

FIND JOY IN DISCIPLE-MAKING

⁴ We know that Jehovah and the angels rejoice when a disciple is made. We, too, will find joy in disciple-making if we reflect Jehovah's love and concern for people. We must be sincerely concerned about potential disciples, not just as "studies" to be reported, but as *persons*. Truly we will find that joy in conducting studies and making disciples results *more* from a genuine *love* of people than from our attention to certain methods or techniques. People usually respond to a genuine expression of love and interest in them.

⁵ Jesus set us a fine example. He became the friend of those whom he taught. (John 15:11-15) We, too, can and should endeavor to become the friends of those whom we teach at home Bible studies. With this objective in view our studies should not be cold, systematic reviews or discussions. Rather, they should be warm, helpful, with good teaching and with the emphasis on developing a good relationship with Jehovah.

(*Continued on page 2, col. 3*)

Help "These Little Ones"

¹ Jesus loved people. He was concerned not only about those who faithfully followed him, but also about ones who might stray from the fold. Recall his words at Matthew 18:14: "It is not a desirable thing with my Father who is in heaven for one of these little ones to perish."

² There is no doubt that Jesus had in mind some who might stray from the flock, for at Matthew 18:12, 13, he said that there would be great rejoicing over one sheep that had strayed and was found and returned to the fold. Yes, Jesus was concerned about "these little ones."

³ From time to time some may leave and show no desire at the moment to accept our assistance with a view to their returning. But most who weaken or discontinue Christian activity have done so because of various pressures and personal problems. They have simply left off sharing in the field service and regularly associating with us at meetings. Having a Christ-like love for these ones, what can we do to help them return?

WHO CAN HELP

⁴ Each body of elders will want to discuss together, possibly in their December elders' meeting, how they can help those who have become inactive during the past few years. (Prov. 27:23) As part of their shepherding work, elders should make a special effort to call on these ones who have allowed themselves to "stray" and endeavor to assist them spiritually. Ministerial servants who are acquainted with the thinking and circumstances of inactive ones may be asked to accompany an elder when calling on them to offer encouragement.

WHAT TO DO

⁵ When calling on inactive ones, never scold or chastise them. Rath-

(*Continued on page 7, col. 1*)

YOUR SERVICE MEETINGS

WEEK STARTING NOVEMBER 6

15 min: Song 58. Lively discussion of Branch Letter and local announcements.

15 min: "Be Joyful Workers." Field overseer and two other brothers (not necessarily elders) informally discuss the article together, applying to local needs and circumstances.

30 min: Finding Joy in God's Service as Paul Did. Discuss with audience the following:

(1) Joy in Jehovah's service desired by all Christians.

  Joy defined: Expectation of good; state of happiness; exultation; gladness.

    Jehovah desires his servants to enjoy their works. (Eccl. 5:19)

(2) Joy in service possible in spite of problems or hardships.

  Fine example in Paul. Appointed as apostle to nations. (Acts 9:15)

    What are some hardships he faced in service? (2 Cor. 11:23-28)

    Yet how did Paul feel about association with brothers so that he was willing to travel to distant lands to be with them? (Rom. 1:10-12; Philem. 7)

    What view did Paul take of assisting and counseling his brothers? (2 Cor. 4:1, 15, 17; Phil. 3:1)

    How did Paul evaluate joy in God's service with material interests? (Phil. 3:7, 8)

    On what did Paul keep his spiritual eyes in order to maintain his joy in service? (2 Cor. 4:18)

  What are some hardships we may face today in God's service?

    (Consider local field problems or personal problems some may face.)

(3) What will aid us to find joy in God's service despite hardships? (Consider following Scriptural points.)

  Since joy is a fruit of God's spirit, how can we get it? (Gal. 5:22; Luke 11:13)

  How does doing things for other people help us to find joy today? (Acts 20:35)

  When undergoing persecution, what attitude will enable us to have joy? (Matt. 5:11, 12)

  What will help us to continue to have joy in God's service in future days? (Rom. 12:12; 14:17; Heb. 12:2)

(4) Let us continue to have joy in God's service, thus imitating Paul's fine example, appreciating that our faithful service brings joy to Jehovah. (Prov. 27:11)

Song 101 and prayer.

Letters of Appreciation

Many are the letters the Society receives expressing appreciation for the "food at the proper time" and the services rendered by members of the Bethel families around the earth. We want you to know that, even though our busy schedule does not permit us to answer all your letters, we nevertheless appreciate your interest and prayers in our behalf. We join you in expressing appreciation to Jehovah for the way he is feeding and leading his people in these momentous last days. We wanted you to know why we have not replied to each letter.

WEEK STARTING NOVEMBER 13

20 min: Song 23. Read and comment on "Letters of Appreciation." Make any local announcements and give accounts report. Audience discussion of Question Box.

20 min: "Presenting the Good News—By Focusing on the Bible." Question-and-answer coverage of article. Brother caring for this part should have realistic demonstration prepared, using an elder or a qualified publisher to show how current Topic for Conversation can effectively be used in speaking from the Bible.

20 min: Interview publishers who have enjoyed interesting or encouraging experiences in talking to their personal doctor, lawyer and nurses with the *Blood* booklet. These should be prepared beforehand. (If experiences are lacking, elders can use this time to cover local needs of congregation.) Song 24 and prayer.

WEEK STARTING NOVEMBER 20

15 min: Song 5. Announcements and comments on scripture at Titus 3:1-3, 8, emphasizing the need to maintain "fine works," which benefit others.

25 min: "Witness to Someone Each Day." Animated talk on article. Include two or three local experiences (prepared beforehand). Invite audience to share additional experiences as time permits.

20 min: Report by one who coordinated *Blood* booklet campaign. He will deliver report outlining what has been accomplished, including any interesting comments or experiences resulting from the campaign and anything remaining to be done. If desired, this may be handled as a panel report by elder who coordinated campaign. Song 107 and prayer.

WEEK STARTING NOVEMBER 27

15 min: Song 32. Local announcements. "Help 'These Little Ones.'" To be handled as a talk, developing what can be done locally to prevent ones from becoming inactive. Include local experiences of those who have been helped to return to active service and association with God's people.

15 min: Start Studies with the Bible. Bible study overseer will handle this part. He should have an experienced publisher or pioneer demonstrate using the Bible to start the study on the initial call. Demonstration should be realistic and applicable to local circumstances, utilizing a Topic for Conversation that has proven effective locally. Show how publisher introduces himself, focuses attention on the Bible, and when discerning interest, suggests householder get his copy of the Bible. Publisher raises appropriate questions and together they look up answers in householder's Bible. Publisher then arranges for another call to discuss further questions. Bible study overseer concludes with encouragement for all to use the Bible in field service for best results.

30 min: Report from elders on Kingdom Ministry School. Presiding overseer will coordinate this report, which may be given in the form of a panel discussion, interviews, and so forth. Cover the benefits of Kingdom Ministry School course and particularly what these will be for the local congregation. (Elders who have not yet attended Kingdom Ministry School will arrange material pertinent to local needs. They will give their report on the Kingdom Ministry School during a later service meeting.) Song 66 and prayer.

AUGUST SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	644	109.3	38.6	4.0	105.6
Pios.	13,495	72.9	29.8	3.0	69.4
Aux. Pios.	12,117	60.5	18.1	1.2	53.8
Pubs.	498,544	8.6	3.8	.4	10.5
TOTAL	524,800				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 2,387

Be Joyful Workers *(Cont'd)*

We should seek always to help those with whom we study, not being satisfied with teaching Bible principles and commands, but also showing *how to apply* these principles in life and *how to carry out* God's righteous commands. Our discussions should reflect a genuine *personal* interest in the student as a potential disciple and therefore a potential brother or sister in the faith.

[6] Truly there is much joy derived from seeing a disciple make progress to the point of dedication and baptism. Paul experienced such joy and he felt a special attachment to those whom he assisted. (1 Thess. 2:17-20) Even after baptism many still need help. Certainly we derive joy from helping someone become firmly rooted and solid in the faith. (Eph. 3:17-19) Show personal interest in newly baptized disciples. Why not continue assisting them until they have studied at least two books, in order to help them to become solid in the faith?

[7] Certainly our love for Jehovah and for our neighbor will aid us to get the right attitude about helping others. Love and joy are closely connected and are two fruits of God's holy spirit. (Gal. 5:22) Continue to express your love and interest in people as you carry on your witnessing, teaching and disciple-making activity, and surely you will have much joy as a blessing from our happy and joyful God, Jehovah.

Published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201
Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. Printed in U.S.A.

THEOCRATIC SCHOOL SCHEDULE FOR 1978

INSTRUCTIONS

During 1978 the following will be the arrangement when conducting the Theocratic School.

TEXTBOOKS: The *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures, The Watchtower* [*w*], *Awake!* [*g*], *Bible Topics for Discussion* [*td*], and the books *Aid to Bible Understanding* [*ad*] and *Life Does Have a Purpose* [*lp*] will be the basis for assignments.

The school will begin with song and prayer and remarks of welcome, and then will proceed as follows:

HIGHLIGHTS FROM BIBLE READING: 5 minutes. The school overseer will present highlights and questions based on the week's Bible reading assignment.

INSTRUCTION TALK: No. 1: 15 minutes. This should not be just a summary of the assigned material. It should be a well-developed talk on a chosen theme, assigned to an elder if possible, or, when necessary, to a qualified ministerial servant. The coverage should not be superficial but should provide a presentation that is truly informative and helpful to the congregation. There will be no oral review, so after the instruction talk the students will be dismissed to their various classrooms.

TALK NO. 2: 6 minutes. This is a Bible reading of the assigned material by a brother. The reading assignments are short enough to permit the student to present brief explanatory information in his opening and concluding remarks, and even at intermediate points. Historical background, prophetic or doctrinal significance, application of principles and expressions of appreciation for the wisdom reflected in the text may be included. The talk should be planned in a way that allows for all the assigned verses actually to be read. The allotted time should be fully utilized. The material may be presented as a talk to the congregation, or a boy may read it to his father or to another qualified older brother seated on the platform. The father or other older brother may then use questions to draw from the boy comments on the value of the material.

TALK NO. 3: 6 minutes. Rather than a talk, this will be a Bible study, conducted by a sister. The one conducting the study should strive to make it as helpful and realistic as possible, so as to benefit from this practical training in conducting a Bible study. It is not necessary to read the paragraphs, though certain ones might be read. Nor is it necessary to cover all the assigned material; at times certain choice paragraphs could be selected, questions raised and scriptures looked up and considered. If an answer is incomplete, the student should ask auxiliary questions to draw out the answer. Where the student fails to do this, the school overseer will draw attention to this after the presentation. One assistant will be scheduled by the school overseer, but additional assistants may be used.

TALK NO. 4: 6 minutes. This talk also will be assigned to sisters whenever possible. When delivering the talk, the student may be either seated or standing. One assistant will be scheduled by the school overseer, but additional assistants may be used. Settings could include situations arising at home, in the field service, in the congregation or elsewhere. The sister giving the talk may either initiate the conversation to establish the setting or have her assistant(s) do so. Not the setting, but the material should be given prime consideration.

TALK NO. 5: 6 minutes. Assigned preferably to a brother with some experience, it should be a talk to the entire audience. While giving his talk from notes, the speaker, when he thinks it fitting, may read quotations or pointed excerpts from the assigned material. It will usually be best for the speaker to prepare his talk with the Kingdom Hall audience in mind, so that it will be truly informative and beneficial to those who actually hear it. However, if the material especially lends itself to another practical and suitable setting, the speaker may choose to develop his talk accordingly.

REMARKS: After Talks Nos. 2 through 5, the school overseer will have two minutes respectively to highlight truths and principles that the students may not have included in their presentations. These remarks should be meaningful, emphasizing points that will be helpful to the brothers in their homelife, at school, on the job, within the congregation or while out in field service. Occasionally, questions can be put to the audience on points in the assigned material that can be applied.

COUNSEL: This will always be given privately after the meeting. More than two minutes may be used as advisable. The private counsel for Talk No. 3 may include overall impressions as to how the study was conducted. On the Speech Counsel slip use only those aspects that would suitably apply to one conducting a Bible study.

PREPARING TALKS: Where the material makes it possible, talks should follow a well-developed theme. Choose a theme that will allow for the best coverage of the material in the allotted time. Prepare all talks with the points in mind to be considered next on the Speech Counsel slip.

TIMING: No talk should go overtime. Neither should the remarks. Talks Nos. 2 through 5 should tactfully be stopped when the time is up. If the school overseer assigns someone to give the "stop signal," that one should be advised as to the importance of doing this whenever a talk goes overtime. An instruction talk speaker who goes overtime should be given private counsel. All should watch their timing carefully so that the Theocratic School as a whole does not run overtime.

WRITTEN REVIEWS: Periodically a written review will be given. In preparation, review principally the material in *ad* and *lp* and complete the assignment of personal Bible reading. Only the Bible may be used during this thirty-minute review. The balance of the hour will be devoted to a discussion of the questions and answers. Each student will check his own paper and, in reading off the answers, the school overseer will concentrate on the more difficult questions, stressing the matter of accurate knowledge and letting the audience turn to the textbooks where the answers may be checked. If, for some reason, local circumstances make it necessary, the written review may be used a week later than what is shown on the schedule.

LARGE AND SMALL CONGREGATIONS: Congregations with a school enrollment of fifty or more students may wish to arrange for additional groups of students to deliver the scheduled talks before other counselors. Rotate the students to the various halls. Where it seems advisable, sisters may take any student talk, presenting it to someone else, as outlined for Talk No. 4.

ABSENTEES: The brothers and sisters will show appreciation for this school by being present, when possible, at every weekly session, by preparing their assignments well, and by participating in question sessions. If a student is not present when scheduled, a volunteer may take the assignment, making whatever application he feels qualified to make on such short notice. Or the school overseer may cover the material with appropriate audience participation.

SCHEDULE

Jan. 1 Bible reading: Joshua 1 to 4

No. 1: *ad* p. 966 ¶8 to ¶14. "Joshua, Book of."

No. 2: Joshua 3:5, 9-17

No. 3: *lp* p. 5 to p. 8 ¶9

No. 4: *td* 2C "How Could a God of Love Destroy the World?"

No. 5: *w76* pp. 3, 4

Jan. 8 Bible reading: Joshua 5 to 8

No. 1: *ad* p. 1458 ¶1 to p. 1459 ¶8. "Scribe—Scripture Copyists, Scribes as Teachers of the Law, Copyists of the Christian Greek Scriptures."

No. 2: Joshua 6:15-25

No. 3: *lp* p. 9 ¶10 to p. 13 ¶19

No. 4: *td* 4A "Is the Bible Really Inspired?"

No. 5: *w76* pp. 28-30

Jan. 15 Bible reading: Joshua 9 to 12
No. 1: *ad* p. 1461 ¶1 to ¶12. "Sea."
No. 2: Joshua 10:3-14
No. 3: *lp* p. 13 ¶20 to p. 16 ¶29
No. 4: *td* 5B "Should Life Be Saved at Any Cost?"
No. 5: *w76* pp. 37, 38

Jan. 22 Bible reading: Joshua 13 to 16
No. 1: *ad* p. 1464 ¶11 to p. 1466 ¶2. "Seed—A Sacred Secret."
No. 2: Joshua 14:6-14
No. 3: *lp* p. 17 to p. 22 ¶13
No. 4: *td* 6B "Was the Time for Messiah's First Coming Foretold?"
No. 5: *w76* pp. 69, 70

Jan. 29 Bible reading: Joshua 17 to 20
No. 1: *ad* p. 1466 ¶3 to p. 1467 ¶1. "Seed."
No. 2: Joshua 20:1-9
No. 3: *lp* p. 22 ¶14 to p. 24 ¶20
No. 4: *td* 7D "Was the Church Built Upon Peter?"
No. 5: *w76* pp. 99, 100

Feb. 5 Bible reading: Joshua 21 to 24
No. 1: *ad* p. 1468 ¶1 to ¶7. "Self-Control."
No. 2: Joshua 23:1-11
No. 3: *lp* p. 25 to p. 28 ¶8
No. 4: *td* 8B "Are Adornments Proper for Christian Women?"
No. 5: *w76* pp. 133, 134

Feb. 12 Bible reading: Judges 1 to 4
No. 1: *ad* p. 980 ¶4 to ¶7. "Judges, Book of."
No. 2: Judges 4:12-24
No. 3: *lp* p. 29 ¶9 to p. 33 ¶19
No. 4: *td* 9B "How Long Is God's Rest Day?"
No. 5: *w76* pp. 165, 166

Feb. 19 Bible reading: Judges 5 to 8
No. 1: *ad* p. 1472 ¶3 to ¶14. "Serpent, Snake."
No. 2: Judges 7:12-22
No. 3: *lp* p. 34 ¶20 to p. 37 ¶26
No. 4: *td* 10A "Was Jesus Hanged on a Cross?"
No. 5: *w76* pp. 220-222

Feb. 26 Written Review. Complete Joshua 1 to Judges 8

Mar. 5 Bible reading: Judges 9 to 12
No. 1: *ad* p. 1473 ¶3 to p. 1475 ¶5. "Seventy Weeks."
No. 2: Judges 11:30-40
No. 3: *lp* p. 38 to p. 41 ¶9
No. 4: *td* 11C "Can People Talk with the Dead?"
No. 5: *w76* pp. 229, 230

Mar. 12 Bible reading: Judges 13 to 16
No. 1: *ad* p. 1483 ¶11 to p. 1484 ¶9. "Sheep."
No. 2: Judges 16:23-31
No. 3: *lp* p. 41 ¶10 to p. 44 ¶17
No. 4: *td* 12A "What Is Dedication?"
No. 5: *w76* pp. 323-325

Mar. 19 Bible reading: Judges 17 to 21
No. 1: *ad* p. 1489 ¶2 to p. 1490 ¶2. "Shepherd."
No. 2: Judges 20:3-13
No. 3: *lp* p. 44 ¶18 to p. 47 ¶25
No. 4: *td* 14A "Is the Devil the Evil in Us?"
No. 5: *w76* pp. 387-389

Mar. 26 Bible reading: Ruth 1 to 4
No. 1: *ad* p. 1425 ¶4 to ¶8. "Ruth, Book of."
No. 2: Ruth 4:1-11
No. 3: *lp* p. 48 to p. 51 ¶11
No. 4: *td* 16A "Why Is Smoking Not Pleasing to God?"
No. 5: *w76* pp. 451, 452

Apr. 2 Bible reading: 1 Samuel 1 to 4
No. 1: *ad* p. 1439 ¶10 to p. 1440 ¶7. "Samuel, Books of."
No. 2: 1 Samuel 3:1-13
No. 3: *lp* p. 51 ¶12 to p. 53 ¶18
No. 4: *td* 17C "Will God Destroy the Earth?"
No. 5: *w76* pp. 483, 484

Apr. 9 Bible reading: 1 Samuel 5 to 8
No. 1: *ad* p. 1504 ¶4 to p. 1507 ¶3. "Sin, I."
No. 2: 1 Samuel 8:4-10, 19-22
No. 3: *lp* p. 53 ¶19 to p. 57 ¶30
No. 4: *td* 20E "Why Do the Witnesses Refuse to Salute the Flag?"
No. 5: *w76* pp. 515, 516

Apr. 16 Bible reading: 1 Samuel 9 to 12
No. 1: *ad* p. 1507 ¶4 to p. 1510 ¶4. "Sin, I—Errors, Transgressions, Trespasses."
No. 2: 1 Samuel 12:1, 16-25
No. 3: *lp* p. 57 ¶31 to p. 59 ¶38
No. 4: *td* 21B "Is It Enough to Be Sincere and Keep 'the Golden Rule'?"
No. 5: *w76* pp. 573-575

Apr. 23 Written Review. Complete Judges 9 to 1 Samuel 12

Apr. 30 Bible reading: 1 Samuel 13 to 16
No. 1: *ad* p. 1514 ¶20 to p. 1516 ¶5. "Slave."
No. 2: 1 Samuel 13:5-14
No. 3: *lp* p. 60 ¶39 to p. 64 ¶47
No. 4: *td* 22D "Should Christians Be Able to Speak in Tongues?"
No. 5: *w76* pp. 675, 676

May 7 Bible reading: 1 Samuel 17 to 20
No. 1: *ad* p. 1520 ¶2 to p. 1521 ¶1. "Soldier."
No. 2: 1 Samuel 17:42-51
No. 3: *lp* p. 65 to p. 68 ¶11
No. 4: *td* 23B "How Many Go to Heaven?"
No. 5: *w76* pp. 701-703

May 14 Bible reading: 1 Samuel 21 to 24
No. 1: *ad* p. 1521 ¶2 to p. 1525 ¶6. "Solomon."
No. 2: 1 Samuel 23:1-13
No. 3: *lp* p. 69 ¶12 to p. 73 ¶20
No. 4: *td* 24B "Does God Torment the Wicked in Hell?"
No. 5: *w76* pp. 707, 708

May 21 Bible reading: 1 Samuel 25 to 27
No. 1: *ad* p. 1527 ¶8 to p. 1530 ¶10. "Son(s) of God."
No. 2: 1 Samuel 26:1-11
No. 3: *lp* p. 73 ¶21 to p. 76 ¶25
No. 4: *td* 25B "Why Not Celebrate Birthdays?"
No. 5: *w76* pp. 740-742

May 28 Bible reading: 1 Samuel 28 to 31
No. 1: *ad* p. 1531 ¶1 to p. 1532 ¶1. "Son of Man."
No. 2: 1 Samuel 30:1-8, 16-19
No. 3: *lp* p. 77 ¶1 to p. 81 ¶13
No. 4: *td* 26C "What Is Wrong with the Use of Images?"
No. 5: *w77* pp. 67, 68

June 4 Bible reading: 2 Samuel 1 to 4
No. 1: *ad* p. 1532 ¶12 to p. 1535 ¶3. "Soul."
No. 2: 2 Samuel 4:1, 2, 5-12
No. 3: *lp* p. 81 ¶14 to p. 86 ¶26
No. 4: *td* 27B "Is There Good in All Religions?"
No. 5: *w77* pp. 131-133

June 11 Bible reading: 2 Samuel 5 to 8
No. 1: *ad* p. 1535 ¶10 to p. 1537 ¶3. "Sovereignty."
No. 2: 2 Samuel 7:12-22
No. 3: *lp* p. 87 ¶1 to p. 91 ¶13
No. 4: *td* 29F "Are All Men Serving the Same God?"
No. 5: *w77* pp. 163-165

June 18 Bible reading: 2 Samuel 9 to 12
No. 1: *ad* p. 1537 ¶4 to p. 1538 ¶6. "Sovereignty—The point at issue."
No. 2: 2 Samuel 12:1-12
No. 3: *lp* p. 91 ¶14 to p. 94 ¶23
No. 4: *td* 30C "How Are Jehovah's Witnesses Financed?"
No. 5: *w77* pp. 221-223

June 25 Written Review. Complete 1 Samuel 13 to 2 Samuel 12

July 2 Bible reading: 2 Samuel 13 to 16
No. 1: *ad* p. 1538 ¶8 to p. 1540 ¶5. "Sower, Sowing."
No. 2: 2 Samuel 15:1-12
No. 3: *lp* p. 94 ¶24 to p. 97 ¶32
No. 4: *td* 32A "When and How Does Christ Come for Judgment?"
No. 5: *g76* 1/22 pp. 26-28

July 9 Bible reading: 2 Samuel 17 to 20
No. 1: *ad* p. 1541 ¶14 to p. 1545 ¶3. "Spirit."
No. 2: 2 Samuel 20:1, 2, 15-22
No. 3: *lp* p. 98 ¶1 to p. 103 ¶14
No. 4: *td* 33D "Did Christ Become King at Pentecost?"
No. 5: *g76* 2/8 pp. 27, 28

July 16 Bible reading: 2 Samuel 21 to 24
No. 1: *ad* p. 1545 ¶4 to p. 1548 ¶3. "Spirit—God's spirit acts as 'helper' for the Christian congregation."
No. 2: 2 Samuel 23:8-12, 18-22
No. 3: *lp* p. 103 ¶15 to p. 107 ¶28
No. 4: *td* 34D "How Do We Know that the Last Days Began in 1914?"
No. 5: *g76* 3/8 pp. 26-28

July 23 Bible reading: 1 Kings 1 to 4
No. 1: *ad* p. 1005 ¶5 to p. 1006 ¶12. "Kings, Books of the."
No. 2: 1 Kings 3:4-14
No. 3: *lp* p. 108 to p. 110 ¶6
No. 4: *td* 35D "Must Christians Keep the Ten Commandments?"
No. 5: *g76* 3/22 pp. 27, 28

July 30 Bible reading: 1 Kings 5 to 8
No. 1: *ad* p. 1548 ¶4 to p. 1550 ¶4. "Spiritism."
No. 2: 1 Kings 8:22-30, 41-43
No. 3: *lp* p. 111 ¶7 to p. 114 ¶17
No. 4: *td* 37E "Is It Reasonable to Forbid the Reading of Bible Literature?"
No. 5: *g76* 4/8 pp. 3, 4

Aug. 6 Bible reading: 1 Kings 9 to 12
No. 1: *ad* p. 1553 ¶7 to p. 1553 ¶13. "Stephen."
No. 2: 1 Kings 10:1-10, 13
No. 3: *lp* p. 114 ¶18 to p. 118 ¶28
No. 4: *td* 37G "When People Say: 'I Have More Literature Than I Can Read Now.'"
No. 5: *g76* 5/8 pp. 28, 29

Aug. 13 Bible reading: 1 Kings 13 to 16
No. 1: *ad* p. 1564 ¶9 to p. 1565 ¶6. "Synagogue."
No. 2: 1 Kings 13:1-10
No. 3: *lp* p. 119 ¶1 to p. 121 ¶10
No. 4: *td* 38D "What Obligation Rests on Christian Parents?"
No. 5: *g76* 5/22 pp. 3, 4

Aug. 20 Bible reading: 1 Kings 17 to 19
No. 1: *ad* p. 1578 ¶3 to p. 1580 ¶3. "Teacher, Teaching."
No. 2: 1 Kings 17:13-24
No. 3: *lp* p. 122 ¶11 to p. 125 ¶23
No. 4: *td* 38G "Where Did Cain Get His Wife?"
No. 5: *g76* 5/22 pp. 27, 28

Aug. 27 Written Review. Complete 2 Samuel 13 to 1 Kings 19

Sept. 3 Bible reading: 1 Kings 20 to 22
No. 1: *ad* p. 1588 ¶12 to p. 1590 ¶3. "Ten Words."
No. 2: 1 Kings 22:5-9, 19-23
No. 3: *lp* p. 126 ¶24 to p. 130 ¶32
No. 4: *td* 39C "Why Mary Was Not 'Ever Virgin.'"
No. 5: *g76* 6/22 pp. 27, 28

Sept. 10 Bible reading: 2 Kings 1 to 4
No. 1: *ad* p. 1605 ¶3 to ¶14. "Tithe."
No. 2: 2 Kings 2:11-14, 19-24
No. 3: *lp* p. 130 ¶1 to p. 134 ¶12
No. 4: *td* 40B "Is the Mass Necessary for Forgiveness?"
No. 5: *g76* 7/8 pp. 27, 28

Sept. 17 Bible reading: 2 Kings 5 to 8
No. 1: *ad* p. 1611 ¶6 to p. 1612 ¶4. "Transfiguration."
No. 2: 2 Kings 6:8-17
No. 3: *lp* p. 134 ¶13 to p. 138 ¶25
No. 4: *td* 42C "Does Wifely Subjection Require Giving Up True Worship?"
No. 5: *g76* 7/22 pp. 3, 4

Sept. 24 Bible reading: 2 Kings 9 to 12
No. 1: *ad* p. 1615 ¶3 to p. 1616 ¶4. "Tribulation."
No. 2: 2 Kings 9:6, 7, 30-37
No. 3: *lp* p. 139 ¶26 to p. 143 ¶34
No. 4: *td* 43A "What Kind of Prayers Does God Hear?"
No. 5: *g76* 8/8 pp. 27, 28

Oct. 1 Bible reading: 2 Kings 13 to 16
No. 1: *ad* p. 1618 ¶6 to p. 1619 ¶8. "Truth."
No. 2: 2 Kings 13:14-21
No. 3: *lp* p. 143 ¶1 to p. 146 ¶13
No. 4: *td* 44B "Is 'Once Saved, Always Saved' True?"
No. 5: *g76* 8/22 pp. 3-5

Oct. 8 Bible reading: 2 Kings 17 to 19
No. 1: *ad* p. 1623 ¶5 to p. 1625 ¶7. "Understanding."
No. 2: 2 Kings 17:19-28
No. 3: *lp* p. 147 ¶14 to p. 152 ¶28
No. 4: *td* 45C "Was the Black Race Cursed?"
No. 5: *g76* 9/22 pp. 3-5

Oct. 15 Bible reading: 2 Kings 20 to 22
No. 1: *ad* p. 1631 ¶7 to p. 1632 ¶9. "Vengeance."
No. 2: 2 Kings 20:1-11
No. 3: *lp* p. 152 ¶29 to p. 156 ¶37
No. 4: *td* 47E "Is It Wrong to Change One's Religion?"
No. 5: *g76* 10/8 pp. 27, 28

Oct. 22 Bible reading: 2 Kings 23 to 25
No. 1: *ad* p. 1640 ¶10 to p. 1642 ¶2. "Vow."
No. 2: 2 Kings 23:15-23
No. 3: *lp* p. 156 ¶1 to p. 160 ¶13
No. 4: *td* 51E "Will Everybody Finally Be Saved?"
No. 5: *g76* 10/22 pp. 27, 28

Oct. 29 Written Review. Complete 1 Kings 20 to 2 Kings 25

Nov. 5 Bible reading: 1 Chronicles 1 to 4
No. 1: *ad* p. 1643 ¶8 to p. 1646 ¶8. "War."
No. 2: 1 Chronicles 4:9, 10, 38-43
No. 3: *lp* p. 161 ¶14 to p. 164 ¶20
No. 4: *td* 52A "Does the Bible Agree with Science?"
No. 5: *g76* 11/8 pp. 3, 4

Nov. 12 Bible reading: 1 Chronicles 5 to 7
No. 1: *ad* p. 319 ¶2 to p. 320 ¶10. "Chronicles, The Books of the."
No. 2: 1 Chronicles 5:18-26
No. 3: *lp* p. 164 ¶21 to p. 167 ¶27
No. 4: *td* 53B "Why Does Adam's Sin Cause Us to Suffer?"
No. 5: *g76* 11/8 pp. 26-28

Nov. 19 Bible reading: 1 Chronicles 8 to 10
No. 1: *ad* p. 1655 ¶1 to ¶10. "Wife."
No. 2: 1 Chronicles 10:3-14
No. 3: *lp* p. 167 ¶1 to p. 171 ¶10
No. 4: *td* 53E "To Whom Should We Confess Our Sins?"
No. 5: *g76* 12/8 pp. 27, 28

Nov. 26 Bible reading: 1 Chronicles 11 to 14
No. 1: *ad* p. 1658 ¶8 to p. 1659 ¶10. "Wine and Strong Drink."
No. 2: 1 Chronicles 14:8-17
No. 3: *lp* p. 172 ¶11 to p. 176 ¶18
No. 4: *td* 54A "What Is the Soul?"
No. 5: *g77* 1/22 pp. 27, 28

Dec. 3 Bible reading: 1 Chronicles 15 to 18
No. 1: *ad* p. 1660 ¶3 to p. 1664 ¶2. "Wisdom."
No. 2: 1 Chronicles 18:3-13
No. 3: *lp* p. 177 ¶19 to p. 180 ¶25
No. 4: *td* 55C "Is There Danger in Occultism?"
No. 5: *g77* 2/8 pp. 3-5

Dec. 10 Bible reading: 1 Chronicles 19 to 21
No. 1: *ad* p. 1664 ¶6 to p. 1667 ¶2. "Woman."
No. 2: 1 Chronicles 21:1, 7-15
No. 3: *lp* p. 181 ¶1 to p. 184 ¶9
No. 4: *td* 59C "Who Is Responsible for the World's Troubles?"
No. 5: *g77* 3/8 pp. 3, 4

Dec. 17 Bible reading: 1 Chronicles 22 to 25
No. 1: *ad* p. 1667 ¶16 to p. 1669 ¶14. "Word, The."
No. 2: 1 Chronicles 22:5-16
No. 3: *lp* p. 184 ¶10 to p. 186 ¶16
No. 4: *td* 59G "How Long Will the Wicked Prosper?"
No. 5: *g77* 3/8 pp. 27, 28

Dec. 24 Bible reading: 1 Chronicles 26 to 29
No. 1: *ad* p. 1671 ¶2 to p. 1674 ¶2. "World."
No. 2: 1 Chronicles 29:3-13
No. 3: *lp* p. 187 ¶17 to p. 190 ¶24
No. 4: *td* 60G "Why Is Bearing Witness to the Truth So Vital?"
No. 5: *g77* 3/22 pp. 27, 28

Dec. 31 Written Review. Complete 1 Chronicles 1 to 29

Announcements

- Literature offer for November: *Life Does Have a Purpose,* for 25c. For December: *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* (bi 12) and *Our Incoming World Government—God's Kingdom,* for $1.25. For January: *Watchtower* subscription, with three booklets, for $1.50.

- The price for *Watchtower* and *Awake!* binders is now $2.00 to congregations and the public, and $1.75 to pioneers.

- Thanksgiving Day witnessing: Each congregation will want to arrange a meeting for field service appropriate to local territory.

- When ordering the *1978 Yearbook,* publishers and pioneers are requested to do so through the congregation with which they are associated. Orders for the *Yearbook* in the following languages may be placed after the dates here listed. December 1 — English. December 20 — French, Italian, Japanese, Portuguese, Spanish. February 15 — Dutch, German, Korean. The *Yearbooks* are 50 cents each for publishers. Unlike last year PAYMENT SHOULD NOT ACCOMPANY ORDERS for *Yearbooks.* These will be charged to the literature account at congregation rates. Regular and special pioneers on the list before July 1, 1977, may receive a free *Yearbook* by making request of the brother handling the literature. This will be included in the congregation's order and credit may be requested from the Society for the pioneers' copies. Pioneers may obtain additional copies at 15 cents each.

- New Publications Available:
  Bible (Price: $6.80) —Turkish
  Holy Spirit—The Force Behind the Coming New Order! —Italian, Japanese, Norwegian, Swedish
  Life Does Have a Purpose —Dutch, German, Portuguese
  Your Youth—Getting the Best Out of It —Italian, Japanese
  Songbook (Deluxe edition) —German

- Orders may now be placed for the booklet *Bible Topics for Discussion* (5c per copy) that replaces *Sermon Outlines.* It will be used for Talk No. 4 in the Theocratic School during 1978. If your order does not arrive in time for the school session beginning January 1, continue to use *Sermon Outlines.*

Witness to Someone Each Day

1 Jesus did it. The apostles did it. And we can do it today. Do what? Take advantage of all opportunities to share the truth with others through informal witnessing.

2 We should be ready at all times to give a witness to all those we contact as we carry on the everyday affairs of living, just as Jesus witnessed to those he happened to meet, such as the Samaritan woman at the well. Paul witnessed to people with whom he came in contact while imprisoned in Rome. —John 4:6-15; Acts 28:16, 30, 31.

3 Just think of the grand additional witness that would result if each one of us would informally discuss Bible truth each day with even one person. Here in the United States our ratio is one publisher to every 391 persons. Thus, if each one of us witnessed informally to a different person each day, it would mean—in a year's time—speaking to about as many people as there are in the United States!

WHEN AND WHERE

4 Often those to whom we informally witness are not otherwise contacted in our visiting the public in their homes. For example, one brother recently traveling by airplane took advantage of the opportunity to talk with the passenger alongside him. He was a businessman who had heard of Jehovah's Witnesses through the news media, but never personally had talked with one of us. Following a fine two-hour discussion with this man, he gave our brother his home address and private phone number, stating he would like one of Jehovah's Witnesses to call on him at home.

5 All of us can take advantage of opportunities for informal witnessing, for each day we come in contact with people not in the truth. When traveling by public transportation, at work or school, speaking with neighbors or salesmen, waiting in lines or at a doctor's office, and so forth—all such occasions afford us the opportunity to talk with people daily. Some brothers have found it helpful to have with them a piece of literature that they could give to one to whom they informally witness on such occasions.

REPORT THE TIME

6 Yes, time spent doing informal witnessing is to be reported. Some publishers write their witnessing time, informal and regular, on a calendar—be it five minutes a day or an hour or more. If we spend even five minutes each day informally witnessing, it would mean two and a half hours a month. That amount of time multiplied by the over 500,000 witnesses in the United States would amount to well over one million additional hours each month of sharing the truth with others. It would be appreciated if all would note their informal witnessing time and be sure to report it.

7 "As you go, preach," said Jesus at Matthew 10:7. In accord with his direction to us, let all of us daily seek to witness as we go about our activities, appreciating that this has been the means for tens of thousands to hear and eventually respond to the good news of the Kingdom.

Help "These Little Ones" (*Cont'd*)

er, show deep love and concern. Let them know that we miss having them with us at meetings. Offer to attend with them, picking them up if that would be helpful. In time, without putting individuals 'on the spot,' or making them feel uncomfortable, kindly endeavor to find out why they have drifted away. Is it that they are experiencing some of the pains that come with trying to accumulate unnecessary material things? (1 Tim. 6:9, 10) Have they been stumbled over something that can be straightened out? Let them talk so you will know how you can be of help.

6 If they do not respond on the first call, do not be discouraged. In some cases it would be good to call again within a week or two. Sometimes several calls are needed. Be willing to encourage them Scripturally, studying with them if that would be of help.

7 By showing this kind of loving interest in Jehovah's "little ones," likely you, too, can enjoy experiences such as this one submitted by a traveling overseer: 'Recently I inquired about a newly baptized sister and was told that she had not been to a meeting in five weeks. I asked a sister to call her and tell her we would like to come by the following morning. The newly baptized sister was pleased. In our discussion she admitted that she had been very "down" spiritually. She had not realized that she was so spiritually sick since she had intentions of getting to the meetings. During our visit to the congregation, she attended the public meeting and went out in field service as well, showing that our shepherding visit had good results.'

8 Helping those who have allowed themselves to "stray" is a very essential part of our Christian service. With the elders and others lovingly aiding persons who have drifted away to overcome their problems, many "little ones" who are spiritually weak may be helped to grow stronger, to Jehovah's praise.

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

People of all nations can be unified.

1. Why? God is not partial.—Acts 10:34, 35.
2. How? Acknowledging God's rulership will unify people from all backgrounds.—Rev. 7:9, 10.

(See Presenting the Good News, page 8.)

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

By Focusing on the Bible

1 How is the response to the good news in your area? If you are not seeing the positive response you believe there could be in the territory, could it be that there is a need to focus greater attention on the Bible, using it more in the field service? Paul's success as a missionary was a result of his focusing attention on God's Word and reasoning with people on the Scriptures. (Acts 17:1-4) By following Paul's example in our field service today, we can experience the joy of aiding more to become believers.

2 Our activity in field service is vital if we are going to help others learn the truth. Never should we adopt the attitude that 'Jehovah is looking after the preaching of the good news, so his sheep will be found regardless of whether I prepare well and share in the field service or not.' That sentiment is not at all in harmony with the Scriptures, for at Romans 10:14 the question is pointedly asked, "How, in turn, will they hear without someone to preach?" To use the Bible effectively requires preparation.

3 Our current "Topic for Conversation" lends itself to conversational use of the Bible. For example, we might say: "Hello. We're making brief calls today because of our interest in the neighborhood. Don't you agree that where persons with different backgrounds are able to live together in unity, life is more enjoyable for them? [Allow response.] Too, if people of all nations could live together in unity, would it not make your life more secure? [Allow response.] What would this require on our part as individuals? Notice the statement at Acts 10:34, 35. [Read scripture.] Since God is not partial, his Word the Bible offers the same hope to people of all kinds, and that hope includes what mankind most needs —leadership that will unify all men."

4 At this point we might paraphrase Revelation 7:9, 10, drawing attention to the fact that a great crowd of persons out of all nations is shown before God's "throne," acknowledging his rulership over them. We could then open to the book *Life Does Have a Purpose,* pages 44, 45, pointing out the subheading "God's Rulership the Only Satisfactory One" and the illustration depicting God's knowledge of our traits and individual needs. Additional points from these two pages can be used if the householder shows interest in the conversation. A similar approach, adjusting the conclusion to include points from the *World Government* book (possibly pages 160 and 175), would be very appropriate to our offer for December.

5 If you would like help in your use of the Bible in field service, why not approach your book study conductor or another elder and ask him to accompany you? One of the elders' responsibilities is to train others in the field and to set the example themselves in the Kingdom proclamation. Christ Jesus provided the model as recorded at Matthew 11:1: "Now when Jesus had finished giving instructions to his twelve disciples, he set out from there to teach and preach in their cities."

6 The extra effort required to prepare for and improve in our use of the Bible in the field will be richly rewarded. We can be certain that as we focus attention on God's Word, his spirit will give our message more impact to reach the hearts of meek ones and set them to searching the Scriptures. —Ps. 119:130.

Branch Letter *(Cont'd)*

and in the same line of thought." —1 Cor. 1:10.

You will be happy to know that provision has been made to have each body of elders review on a service meeting some of the benefits that the Kingdom Ministry School course will bring to the entire congregation. On returning from the Kingdom Ministry School, elders are encouraged to have in mind increased field service and giving greater attention to working with publishers and pioneers so as to share the benefits of their training and experience. We are confident that each one of you will respond warmly to this personal assistance offered by the elders.

Be assured of our continuing prayers in behalf of all of you, as you "behave in a manner worthy of the good news about the Christ . . . standing firm in one spirit, with one soul striving side by side for the faith of the good news." —Phil. 1:27.

Your brothers,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

THEOCRATIC NEWS

- Ghana was pleased to report in June a new peak of 22,508 publishers.
- In June the 54 publishers on the Cook Islands had an exceptional month with book placements (521), using the Truth book in their language, and visiting people in three of the outer islands. The inhabitants of an island where they finally ran out of books got upset, and were calmed down only when assurance was given that the brothers would come back with more books for those that could not get any.
- A Seoul circuit assembly hall was put into operation on June 11. It is Korea's third. All three now serve 67 percent of Korea's publishers.
- Mexico enjoyed its eighteenth consecutive peak in publishers with 93,206 reporting. Also 86,069 Bible studies were conducted—the largest number for one month.
- The Republic of Cape Verde reports their ninth consecutive publisher peak, with 80 in field service. They also enjoyed conducting 296 home Bible studies.
- The South American country of Paraguay reached a new peak in publishers with 1,494 reporting during July.

Question Box

● Is it all right to record public talks by the brothers and then sell duplications of such recordings to others?

With the advent of the portable tape recorder in recent years, many brothers are recording the talks they hear at assemblies, at Kingdom Halls and at special meetings. Sometimes these talks are played back to other members of one's family, or to shut-ins and infirm individuals, or to other persons who were not present to hear the talk originally. Sometimes those making the recordings like to replay the tapes for their own enjoyment.

There seems to be no objection to recording such talks for one's own pleasure or for the benefit of others who did not hear the talks. But what if one were to reproduce such tapes and then advertise them for sale among the brothers and thus promote a commercial enterprise? Sometimes individuals do this without even asking permission of the one who gave the talk. It is one thing to record a speaker's talk; it is an entirely different matter to reproduce his talk and sell it to others, with or without permission. To sell such tapes puts the matter in the commercial field and this becomes a disturbing element in the congregations. It would therefore be good to avoid this unethical practice of selling tapes.

Schedule for congregation book studies in *Holy Spirit* book:

November 6: Pages 138 to 146*
November 13: Pages 146 to 154
November 20: Pages 155 to 162
November 27: Pages 163 to 168

---

* To subheading.

OUR KINGDOM SERVICE

DECEMBER 1977
Vol. 20, No. 12
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Dear Kingdom Publishers:

During the past few months, in addition to our normal activity, we have been very busy here arranging for all the elders in this country to go through the new Kingdom Ministry School Course.

During the week of October 4-8, there were 372 circuit and district overseers who attended the first classes of the new Kingdom Ministry School Course and enjoyed it immensely. The course is geared to help elders render better service in shepherding their brothers, in teaching, in providing a helpful lead in the field service, in counseling and judging and in working together well as a body.

One commented: "The course was far beyond anything I had hoped for." Another: "How often we were reminded to 'preach the Word' in offering counsel and when answering questions." And another said: "We have been filled with ideas as to what we can do in a positive way to aid our brothers."

These same brothers also got a brief review of the new Pioneer Service School Course. They were thrilled with the course. Some of their comments were: "It is practical!" "It is a real Bible study." "It is obvious Jehovah is deeply concerned about the pioneers."

Then, during the week of October 11-15, 662 more brothers, who will have a part in teaching the Kingdom Ministry School Course in their own circuits, went to school to help them get ready to teach. Over 900 brothers will have a share in teaching the course.

Now, during November and the early part of December all the elders in this country have been scheduled to attend the new school course in their own circuits.

It is apparent that 'Jehovah the Shepherd and Overseer of our souls' is continuing to care for his people in a marvelous way.—1 Pet. 2:25.

Your brothers,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

Are You Instructing Your Family?

[1] "I bend my knees to the Father, to whom every family in heaven and on earth owes its name," wrote the apostle Paul. (Eph. 3:14, 15) Yes, Jehovah is the Father of mankind and also the Originator of the family arrangement. He knows and can tell us what is needed to make a family spiritually strong and happy.

[2] Jehovah has set the perfect example for all fathers by effectively instructing us through his Word and by means of the faithful and discreet slave. (John 6:45) Are you fathers regularly feeding your wives and children with spiritual food? Are you studying with them, using publications and information appropriate to their needs? Take the initiative in providing the help that is needed. Encourage heart-to-heart discussions with the members of your family. Help them to grow spiritually. You will reap good fruitage from your hard work if you do.—Prov. 22:6.

SHARE IN KINGDOM-PREACHING AS A FAMILY

[3] During December, with its school holidays, parents have an excellent opportunity to share in Kingdom-preaching with their children. Endeavor together to engage householders in conversation and to present the *New World Translation* and the *World Government* book on a contribution of $1.25. Since this will be the first time we will be offering the *World Government* book in the field, it may be helpful if your whole family has some 'practice sessions.' This can be done with others at the book study group, too. Preparing ahead of time will help you as you endeavor to engage householders in the conversation and to present the offer in an interesting way.

[4] Whether both husband and wife are in the truth, or only one of you, when you share with your children in the field, it can be a very pleasant time for you and for them. Commend them for the efforts they put forth and the progress they make. As you serve together, you also have the fine opportunity to help your children make progress in Jehovah's service. Do they need assistance in encouraging the householder to have a share in the conversation? If you observe this, you can help them. Do they lack appreciation for the real purpose of the field service? Help them to see that lives are involved and that our service is an honor to Jehovah. Are they discouraged when householders are brusque? Help them to see that the householder was not angry with us personally. Do your children need help to see why we should participate regularly in Kingdom-preaching? (Rev. 22:2) As you accompany them, you will become aware of their needs and will be in a position to encourage and help them.

(*Continued on page 4, col. 2*)

How Many Can You Reach?

[1] How many people do you pass in a day's time? How many of these have you ever greeted or talked to? Have you ever wondered how many of these have ever heard the good news from one of our brothers? And how many have not? One brother, in an area where the territory is covered every few months, and much of it every few weeks, decided to talk to those who were on the street one day.

[2] As he walked, he watched the eyes of those approaching him. When he had 'eye contact' with a person, he smiled and said: 'Excuse me. May I ask, Would you care for the latest *Watchtower* and *Awake!*? Have you ever read them?' The first three people he approached said *they had never seen them before*. While the brother was surprised to hear this—in an effort to keep the conversation going, he said: 'I can understand that. We call at the homes of people here in the neighborhood quite regularly, but so many are not at home, and it may be that you were not at home when we called either. But let me tell you briefly something about them and the good news they contain for you.'

[3] The brother and his wife approached people in a variety of ways that day. They placed literature with some and talked with many. It was a very pleasant experience for them. And it was their conversations with the people they met that made it pleasant.

[4] How many people are there in your territory who have never had opportunity to hear the good news? Look at the people you pass when you are away from home. Some of them are standing and waiting. Some of them are

(*Continued on page 3, col. 2*)

YOUR SERVICE MEETINGS

WEEK STARTING DECEMBER 4

10 min: Song 95. Announcements. Branch Letter.

15 min: "Are You Prepared to Talk on the Bible?" Talk and audience participation on *Watchtower* article, in issue of November 1, 1977.

20 min: "Are You Instructing Your Family?" Cover the material with questions and answers. To be handled by a brother who sets a fine example in assisting his family. Include brief demonstration or two, using topic for conversation or as outlined in paragraph six. Encourage parents to share in the field service with their teenage children as well as younger ones.

15 min: Why Do They Auxiliary-Pioneer? Interview brothers and sisters who have served as auxiliary pioneers. Ask: What motivated you? How were you able to be of help to others or how were you helped by others?

Some, asked why they auxiliary-pioneered, answered: 'Out of love for Jehovah.' 'The fact that others were doing it was encouraging; I found it enjoyable to work with others doing the same thing.' 'I was encouraged when the elders enrolled as auxiliary pioneers. They were not just talking about it from the platform but were setting an example. If they could do it with their busy schedule, so could I.' 'I knew that the more who did it the easier it would be, so I did it, hoping it would encourage someone else.' 'I enjoy field service and this meant more service and more joy for me.'

One elder said: 'I could not regular-pioneer but I enjoy field service and so arranged to auxiliary-pioneer. I found it best to do this when school children in the congregation were on vacation. When they learned that an elder was going in the service each day, a number of them arranged to auxiliary-pioneer too. It was stimulating, resulting in starting new studies, and others expressed appreciation for my working with them in this special activity.'

Encourage all who can do so to auxiliary-pioneer during the holiday period. Encourage parents to share in the work with their children.

Encourage all to read the book of Jonah before the service meeting next week. Song 13. Prayer.

WEEK STARTING DECEMBER 11

12 min: Song 56. Accounts Report. Local announcements.

28 min: "Can You Benefit from Jonah's Experience?" There is much we can learn from what happened in Jonah's day. Audience participation:

Read Jonah 1:1-3. What assignment of service was Jonah given? (verse 2) (Much like our's today) Who sent him? (verse 1)

Ask audience to turn to the map on the front endsheet of the bi12 Bible and locate the city of Joppa. Where was Nineveh? Where was Tarshish? How many times farther would it be to Tarshish than to Nineveh? Do you think it was foolish for Jonah to leave Jehovah's people and to try to go so far away, without Jehovah's blessing, to get away from his assignment? Why?

Why would it show a wrong motive to schedule other activities for ourselves in a deliberate effort to avoid having a full share in the work of preaching and disciple-making that Jehovah has given us?

What happened to Jonah because he tried to get away from the assignment that Jehovah gave him? (Jonah 1:4, 10, 12, 17)

Read Jonah 2:1, 2, 9, 10. What did Jonah do to get help? (verse 1) Did Jehovah hear his prayer? (verse 2) What did Jonah promise Jehovah? (verse 9) According to verse 10, what happened to Jonah? What can we learn from those verses?

Read Jonah 3:1-4. How big a territory was Nineveh? (verse 3) What was the message that Jonah proclaimed? (verse 4) Do you think it was easy for Jonah to preach that message?

Read Jonah 3:5, 8, 10. Why did Jehovah show mercy to the people of Nineveh? Do you believe that Jehovah will show mercy to people now if they put faith in him and change from their bad ways? How does this emphasize the urgency of the disciple-making work today?

Read Jonah 4:1, 3, 4. What was Jonah's attitude when Jehovah did not destroy Nineveh at the time that Jonah expected it? Was that the right attitude?

Read Jonah 4:11. How does verse 11 indicate that Jehovah desires people to repent and live? How did Jonah describe Jehovah in verse 2? What should be our attitude over the fact that Jehovah is having the preaching work continue and people are still learning the truth? Invite expressions from one or two publishers who have learned the truth in the past two years and who appreciate Jehovah's patience in having the preaching continued.

20 min: "What Would You Say?" To be handled by an elder who does well in the field service. Ascertain beforehand from hard-working publishers and pioneers some of the objections that are most common in your territory. Have audience comment on how they would answer the objections. Consider also common holiday greetings and how to handle these.

Spend most of the time entertaining suggestions from the audience. Use one or two capable publishers or pioneers to demonstrate briefly how they handle these objections in the field.

Encourage families to share in field service together on the weekend. Song 33. Prayer.

WEEK STARTING DECEMBER 18

10 min: Song 34. Announcements.

25 min: A Closer Look at the Jubilee and Its Provisions.

(2 min.) Chairman: What was the liberty that Jehovah's people inhabiting the land of Israel were to enjoy on the 50th year, the Jubilee? It was deliverance from indebtedness and from servitude. It was a time for handing back property lost because of economic problems. Also, if an Israelite had fallen into debt and, if in order to pay his debt, he had sold himself or members of his family into servitude, then on the Jubilee (even if the customary six years of servitude had not been completed) he and the members of his family were to be set free, his debt was to be canceled and he was to be given enough provisions to start a free life again. (Lev. 25:13-33, 39-43, 53, 54) The Jubilee was a restoration of the condition that Jehovah established for his people when they entered the promised land. Of what value is this information to us today?

(23 min.) Discuss with audience:

1. What is the symbolic Jubilee? (*w* 8/1/76, page 454)

2. What evidences do we see to indicate that our deliverance is near? (Luke 21:26, 28)

3. How do the Jubilee and God's incoming new system of things show that Jehovah is a compassionate God?

4. How do they prove that Jehovah recognizes man's need for land and income? (Isa. 65:21)

5. Just as Jehovah promised Israel, what can his people confidently look forward to in the coming new order? (Isa. 25:6-8)

6. Since debts were canceled during the Jubilee, does this mean that we can go into debt and wait for the "great tribulation" to cancel our debts? (Rom. 13:8; 2 Kings 4:7)

7. What do the Scriptures encourage us to do for our brothers when they have a need and when we are able to help? (Jas. 2:15-17; Lev. 25:35)

8. What view should be taken of those who persist in not putting forth the effort to help themselves? (2 Thess. 3:10)

9. What does all of this help us to appreciate about our loving heavenly Father? Our responsibilities? And our hope for the future?

The entire arrangement of the Jubilee should draw us closer to our heavenly Father and give us confidence in his interest in us. He is proving that he is our God just as he proved to be to the nation of Israel.

15 min: "Presenting the Good News—On Holidays." Questions and answers. Demonstrate points in paragraphs two and three, or an approach that would be particularly appropriate for your territory.

Include announcement of arrangements for group witnessing during holiday period. Encourage all who can have a greater share than normal to do so.

10 min: Entertain experiences of publishers and pioneers who have had pleasant experiences in witnessing to others. Remind brothers to bring the October 15 issue of *The Watchtower* with them to the service meeting next week. Song 19. Prayer.

WEEK STARTING DECEMBER 25

8 min: Song 112. Announcements.

20 min: "How Christians Are 'No Part of the World.'" Talk based on article in October 15 issue of *The Watchtower*. Include audience participation.

20 min: "How Many Can You Reach?" Questions and answers. Invite audience to look up the scriptures cited in paragraphs five through seven. After the scriptures are read, ask the questions appearing in these paragraphs.

Emphasize the need for tactfulness and discretion when evangelizing informally.

Interview one or two publishers who do well in this.

Encourage the brothers to take the initiative in speaking informally to people who are away from home. Encourage those who would like to get started in this activity to go along with brothers and sisters who are already successful in the work or who, like themselves, would like to develop abilities along this line.

12 min: The offer. Discuss and demonstrate the offer of the *Watchtower* subscription (with any 384-page book free to new subscribers), for $2.00. The *Watchtower* and *Awake!* subscriptions (with two 384-page books free to new subscribers), for $4.00 can also be offered. Encourage the brothers to prepare to present the new offer from house to house. Song 80. Prayer.

Published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201
Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. Printed in U.S.A.

Announcements

- New Publications Available:

  Our Incoming World Government—God's Kingdom —Dutch, German

  True Peace and Security—From What Source? —Hungarian, Malagasy

  Is There a God Who Cares? —Chishona, Chichewa, Efik, Fijian, Kisi, Sepedi, Slovak, Tshiluba, Tswana, Yoruba

- After January 1, congregations may submit orders for the 1977 bound volumes of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* in English, French, Italian, Portuguese and Spanish. Order Dutch and German after February 15. Volumes are $2.50 each. There are no pioneer rates. Unlike last year, PAYMENT SHOULD NOT ACCOMPANY ORDERS. But payment is expected at the end of the month that you receive the volumes. These will be charged to the congregation's literature account. The 1976 bound volumes of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* are also available at $2.50 each in English.

- The Society has now completed the publications *Good News—to Make You Happy* and *Your Youth—Getting the Best out of It!* in Grade-two English braille. Each publication comes in a four-volume set and may be obtained by writing to the Braille Desk. We also have a supply of the booklet *Jehovah's Witnesses and the Question of Blood* available in Grade-two English braille. All the above publications are sent out on a *loan basis,* so they should be returned to the Braille Desk when you are finished with them. No braille publications should be stocked by the congregation.

- Literature offer for December: *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* and the *World Government* book, on a contribution of $1.25. January: *Watchtower* subscription (with any 384-page book free to new subscribers), for $2.00; or subscriptions for both *Watchtower* and *Awake!* (with two 384-page books free to new subscribers), for $4.00. A half-year subscription, with a pocket-size book, may be offered for $1.25. If the subscription is not accepted, a pocket-size book along with one magazine may be offered for 35c.

- During December the presiding overseer should audit the congregation accounts for September, October and November or arrange for another capable brother to do so.

- During January and February we will have public talks based on the books *Our Incoming World Government—God's Kingdom* and *Life Does Have a Purpose.* The outlines for these eight talks, rather than being brief write-ups in *Our Kingdom Service,* will be full-sized. These are being mailed separately. These talks will become part of the regular series of talks for the congregation, to be scheduled again in the future as desired. The outlines contain some interesting teaching techniques involving the audience that, when applied, will benefit all of us. In scheduling the talks, the first four will be based on the *World Government* book, to fit in with our studying that book in our congregation book studies. As for the book *Life Does Have a Purpose,* we will have the talks based on it during February. If two congregations want to exchange speakers, one can begin the series a week later than the other.

How Many Can You Reach? *(Cont'd)*

sitting on a bench or in a car. Some are walking and looking. Could you approach them? You may say to yourself: "That would be hard for me. I have never done anything like that before." While this may be true, most of us never did house-to-house work before we learned the truth either. But with the help of Jehovah's spirit and our brothers and with good effort on our part we learned how. While approaching people who are away from home may be a new field of service for you, you may find it most rewarding. Why not put forth the effort and learn how to converse with people who are away from their homes?

NOTE WHAT THE SCRIPTURES SAY

5 Take a moment, look up Luke 19:1-10 and observe what happened. Jesus was walking through the city of Jericho. He noted an interested man; perhaps he was only a curious man. But who spoke first? It was Jesus. And the results were good. The man heard the truth with appreciation.

6 Notice what Paul did, according to the account at Acts 16:13. He went into an area where he felt there were religiously inclined people. But who took the initiative to approach these people and speak to them? It was Paul. And what was the result? One of the group responded, and the way it turned out, she and her household learned the truth.

7 Do you remember what Acts 17:17 says? Take a moment and look up the verse. In this case where did Paul go? He went where he knew there would be people he could talk to—the marketplace.

HOW TO DO IT

8 First there is a need to be friendly. You like it when people are friendly with you, don't you? And others are attracted to those who are friendly and kind to them. If you can start your conversation in a friendly, warm, complimentary way, you will often find that you get the best response.

9 Another point, to get started, be selective as to the people you talk with. Someone sitting on a bench or waiting is usually easier to approach than someone who is walking. At least this may be true at the beginning. A sister may find it easier to approach a woman. If a woman has her baby with her, your showing interest in the youngster may be an easy and effective way to start your conversation on a friendly note. In some areas, because of crime or other factors, good judgment needs to be used in choosing whom you approach. Of course, you brothers are aware of this.

10 A helpful observation is also given at Proverbs 15:7. It says, "The lips of the wise ones keep scattering knowledge." A farmer does not pour out all his seed in one spot, but he scatters it. And a wise man does not pour out all he knows on one person and on one occasion. Just a little at a time may be enough. A sentence or two may be sufficient, then pause and see what response you get. Observe how Jesus did this with the Samaritan woman as recorded at John 4:7-26.

11 And don't forget, your picking the right subject may also help you to get a hearing ear. So endeavor to discuss a subject that you feel will be of interest to the person with whom you are speaking. It may be a current news item or a point you read in one of the publications or the Bible. After you gain eye contact and start the conversation in a friendly way, where do you go from there? You could offer one of the publications. Or you might choose to show the person an appropriate verse in the Bible on the subject under consideration. If you get a favorable response, fine. If not, you can end the conversation. If interest is shown, you might even suggest discussing the matter further with them in their home, if they wish. If people do not want to talk, you can wish them well and let them know that it was nice to meet them.

12 Yes, how many more people in your territory can you still reach? Many are effectively reached in the house-to-house activity. But how many more might you reach when they are away from their homes?

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

People of all nations can be unified.

1. Why? God is not partial.—Acts 10:34, 35.
2. How? Acknowledging God's rulership will unify people from all backgrounds.—Rev. 7:9, 10.

SEPTEMBER SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	641	134.2	42.2	4.3	111.6
Pios.	13,774	88.9	29.5	3.0	66.8
Aux. Pios.	25,609	58.7	14.2	1.1	36.2
Pubs.	495,713	9.1	3.2	.4	7.8
TOTAL	535,737				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 1,655

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

—On Holidays

1 “Let your utterance be always with graciousness, seasoned with salt, so as to know how you ought to give an answer to each one.” (Col. 4:6) This fine counsel of the apostle Paul applies to our conversations about Jehovah and his purposes at all times, but especially can we apply this admonition during holiday seasons.

2 Generally speaking, during the holiday season people are in a better frame of mind and are a little more willing to converse about religious matters. We do well to take advantage of their feeling this way by incorporating comments perhaps to this effect: “We note at this time of year that many people are particularly concerned with subjects dealing with religion, and we are happy to find that. Since the Bible is the basis for true Christianity, now is an especially fine time to read God’s Word.” Then we can go on to consider our topic for conversation from the Bible and offer the easy-to-understand *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* and the *World Government* book.

3 Or we might say: “At this time of year many people are thinking about religious matters and particularly about Jesus Christ. Most know of the ‘Our Father’ or ‘Lord’s Prayer,’ which points out that when the Kingdom comes, then God’s will is to be done on *earth* as it is done in *heaven*. (Read or quote Matthew 6:9, 10.) But will that Kingdom govern the *whole* earth? Or will it be a *small, temporary* Kingdom? (Allow for response; then read Daniel 7:13, 14.) That description of Christ’s kingdom shows it will not be weak or temporary. It is the government by which righteous conditions will be brought about world wide.” Then we could go on to offer a Bible study or discuss some point in the *World Government* book or the *New World Translation* and present this month’s suggested offer.

4 We want to be tactful and present the message of truth in a way that appeals to the heart and mind of the householder. It would not be wise to offend individuals unnecessarily with regard to their attitudes about holidays. If they specifically ask how we feel about the subject, we can truthfully, though respectfully, answer.

5 If questions come up with regard to holidays, or if the householder appears to be interested although too busy to talk, we should make a note of this on our house-to-house record. Then we can prepare and call back to give a further witness after the holiday season is past. It would be wise to make our message brief and to the point if people are busy due to having company or getting ready to visit others.

6 Sometimes when we call early in the morning on a holiday such as New Year’s Day, we disturb people who want to sleep late. Might it be wise to start your house-to-house activity a little later than usual on that day? Or you may feel it would be considerate to start your service by making some return visits first on those you know are in a position to receive you. You will be able to decide what will be appropriate for your territory. We want to present the good news in a way that attracts the householders, and if we can talk to them without disturbing them from their sleep, they are more likely to listen to what we have to say.

7 Presentations ‘seasoned with salt’ can be appealing. We are wise to recognize the feelings of others as we present the good news during the holiday season.

Instructing Your Family? (*Cont’d*)

5 As you share in the field service with your children, be sure to include them in the conversation. And by all means, invite those with whom you are talking to express themselves also. All of us enjoy a conversation when we have a part in it. How can you do this?

6 You might say: “Good morning! My name is ...., and this is my son (or daughter). No doubt you have wondered why world conditions have continued to deteriorate. My son (or daughter) and I have found a Bible verse that we believe will interest you.” [Invite your son (or daughter) to read Proverbs 29:2 and comment if they would like.] Then ask the householder: “Do you believe that those in government may be contributing to the difficulty?” (Allow for response.) Ask the householder if he thinks God has enough interest in mankind so that he will eventually take a hand in world affairs. (Allow for response.) Then you might continue by saying: “Jesus knew that God someday would take a hand in the affairs of mankind and that is why he taught us to pray for God’s kingdom to come and God’s will to be done on earth. This publication about the incoming world government will aid you to learn more about God’s kingdom government, and we are offering it, along with the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures*, for $1.25.” As you draw the householder into the conversation, be discerning. You will be able to determine the interest of the householder or the lack of it. You will also be able to determine whether it would be appropriate to offer literature or not.

7 When witnessing with your children, do not underestimate how effective young publishers can be in presenting the good news. There are times when they can be more effective than older publishers in reaching certain people.

8 One father was going from house to house with his two sons, eight and ten years old. In talking to a woman who had ten children, he said: “Children can learn much from the Bible, but they need to understand it.” The woman replied: “Where do you ever see children six and twelve years old reading and understanding the Bible?” The brother turned to his son, who was ten years old, and asked him to read some of God’s promises about everlasting life. The boy read and explained Psalm 37:29. When the woman showed amazement and pleasure, the brother turned to his eight-year-old son and asked him to read and explain Matthew 4:1-11. The woman readily took the *Truth* book and a Bible study was arranged with her and her children.

9 Are you taking time to teach your children the truth and to share with them in the field service? Are you young publishers showing a willingness to study with your parents and accompany them in the field service? You can be sure that Jehovah is pleased with you when you do. Yes, both parents and children are called upon to show appreciation for the family arrangement.

Schedule for congregation book studies in *Holy Spirit* book:

December 4: Pages 169 to 175*
December 11: Pages 175 to 183
December 18: Review of the book

Begin study of *World Government* book.

December 25: Pages 5 to 16

---

* To subheading.